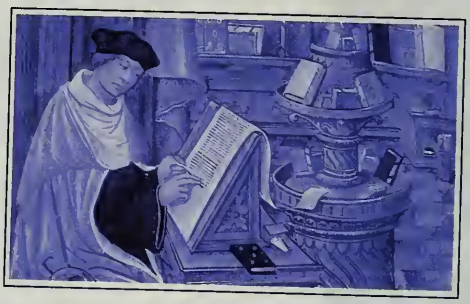
Vault Collection



L. Tom Perry Special Collections
Harold B. Lee Library
Brigham Young University
914.96
Se22t
1877
vol.2

BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
3 1197 22728 2396

Mrs. Sutherland

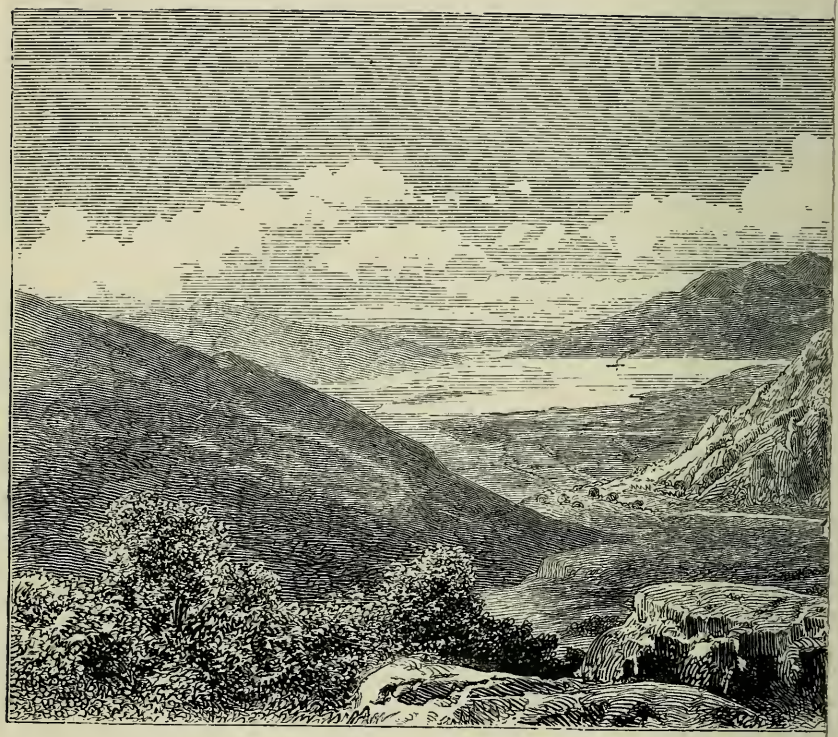
1877

TRAVELS IN

THE SLAVONIC PROVINCES OF TURKEY-IN-EUROPE

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2009 with funding from
Brigham Young University

http://www.archive.org/details/travelsinslavoni02mack



TRAVELS IN

THE SLAVONIC PROVINCES OF TURKEY-IN-EUROPE

By G. MUIR MACKENZIE and A. P. IRBY

WITH A PREFACE BY

THE RIGHT HON. W. E. GLADSTONE, M.P.

IN TWO VOLUMES.—II.

SECOND EDITION REVISED

LONDON
DALDY, ISBISTER & CO.
56, LUDGATE HILL
1877

LONDON
PRINTED BY VIRTUE AND CO., LIMITED
CITY ROAD

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

CHAPTER XXIII.

PAGE

THE BOSNIAN BORDERS—ROSHAÏ TO IPEK 1

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE NATIONAL CHURCH OF SERBIA 14

CHAPTER XXV.

THE PATRIARCHATE OF IPEK 34

CHAPTER XXVI.

FROM IPEK TO DÉTCHANI 60

CHAPTER XXVII.

MONASTERY AND CHURCH OF VISSOKO DÉTCHANI 67

CHAPTER XXVIII.

HERMITAGES IN THE GLEN OF DÉTCHANI 79

CHAPTER XXIX.

DIAKOVO TO PRIZREN 93

CHAPTER XXX.

PRIZREN, THE OLD SERBIAN CZARIGRAD 100

CHAPTER XXXI.

PAGE
MODERN PRIZREN AND ITS INHABITANTS 115

CHAPTER XXXII.

A HIGH ROAD IN NORTHERN ALBANIA—PRIZREN TO SCODRA . . 130

CHAPTER XXXIII.

SCUTARI IN ALBANIA, SCODRA, OR SKADAR 164

CHAPTER XXXIV.

SERBIA ON THE ADRIATIC 193

CHAPTER XXXV.

CHRISTMAS IN MONTENEGRO 213

CHAPTER XXXVI.

THE STORY OF SERBIA.—PART I. 280

CHAPTER XXXVII.

THE STORY OF SERBIA.—PART II. 302

APPENDIX.

A.—VENICE ON THE ADRIATIC, AND VENETA ON THE BALTIC . 328

B.—DESCRIPTION OF THE SERBIAN VILLAGE COMMUNITY AS EXISTING IN FREE SERBIA 329

C.—ALBANIAN DISTRICTS AROUND DÉTCHANI 332

D.—TABLE OF DATES OF LEADING EVENTS IN SERBIAN HISTORY . 339

E.—TABLE OF DATES OF LEADING EVENTS IN HISTORY OF THE SERBS IN MONTENEGRO, SINCE THE BREAKING-UP OF THE CZARDOM 341

GLOSSARY 342

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

VOL. II.

BOCCHE DI CATTARO, OPENING ON THE ADRIATIC . *Frontispiece*

CHURCH FESTIVAL IN FREE SERBIA . . . . facing p. 14

CASTLE OF PRIZREN 100

ALBANIANS IN MOUNTAINS ABOVE SCODRA 160

ZABLIAK: CASTLE OF IVAN TSERNOÏEVIC, LAST PRINCE OF ZETA AND FIRST OF MONTENEGRO 182

MONTENEGRINS BRINGING TURKISH CANNON TO CETINJE AFTER THE BATTLE OF GRAHOVO 208

UNDER THE TREE AT CETINJE 243

PORTAL OF WHITE MARBLE CHURCH OF STUDENITZA, BUILT BY NÉMANIA 289

MUSSULMANS AND RAYAHS 316

CHAPTER XXIII.

THE BOSNIAN BORDERS.

ROSHAÏ TO IPEK.

"Then fled they through the country, and through the world, until they came to the forest-mountain of the Deevi, and there found they a cool cave."—*Serbian Legend.*

IN the bright sunshine of a July morning we started for Ipek, and, crossing the Ibar, climbed the side of the opposite hill. By orders of the kaïmakam of Novi Bazaar we had an escort of twenty men, apparently the whole available force of Roshaï, for some of those on foot were boys, others feeble and grey-headed. The mudir pointed out to us one remarkably fine-looking fellow, wearing the Montenegrīne strooka on his shoulder. "See," said he, "that is a rayah." We expressed great satisfaction to find a Christian carrying arms. "Ah," said the mudir with a sigh, "if you could only have seen *our* rayahs in the Herzegovina, how beautifully they were armed, how faithfully they fought for us!" It is said that Ali of Stolac held out longer than any of the other chiefs, because he armed his Christian vassals, and trusted for his defence to them.

After a while, the mudir and leading Bosniacs of Roshaï turned homewards, leaving us under the leadership of a broad-shouldered, sallow-faced uzbashi. We were much disappointed to find that the greater part of our escort did not go back at the same time, for the

clanging and trampling of so many men and horses throughout a journey of nine or ten hours was an infliction for which we had not bargained. But, instead of diminishing, our party was doomed to an accession. Within an hour's distance of Roshaï, we met a troop of Arnaouts, sent over from Ipek to fetch us. Their leader we afterwards heard described as the greatest villain in Arnaoutluk,—probably on that account he was made answerable for our safety. His red figure starting up in the green wilds might have done duty for that of Zamiel in the "Freischütz." Tall, weedy, and of a livid complexion, he had lank black hair, and black eyes hidden by the lids. He was quite young, but cruelty and pitiless greed had effaced every trace of youthful geniality; the nose was sharp, the under-lip protruding, the voice shrill. Among the Slavonic race, both Mussulman and Christian, we saw many a man famed for ferocity, but never one without some trace of human heart, some turn of countenance that suggested he might be kind to children, gentle in his own family, and,—when his suspicions were not roused,—hospitable. But in this Arnaout and other of his species, the smile is more hideous than the frown, the laugh more cruel than the threat, the whole instinct seems prey. Among beasts the Bosniac would answer to the bear—the Arnaout to the wolf or the hyena. So much for the man, but his dress was admirable: we were now entering the region of Ghegga costumes, and one description may do for a specimen. Our guide rode a milk-white horse, which was splendidly accoutred. His tunic was of scarlet cloth, bordered with gold, and reached to the knee; round the waist it was girded with a shawl, hiding a leathern belt, whence issued the usual complement of silver-mounted arms. His sleeves hung so long behind, that when riding he had to draw them through his girdle, but in front they flew open,

displaying to the shoulder a wide under-sleeve of silk gauze, white and gleaming in its richness, and bordered with a fine-wrought fringe. On his head he wore a scarlet fez, with a dark-blue tassel of enormous size; in addition to this a yellow silk handkerchief, which ought to have been wrapped around it as a turban, but in deference to new fashion was fastened under the fez, tying up the neck and jaws. This last addition to the toilette proved an unlucky one, for it gave the wearer, with his drawn and sallow features, the air of a corpse dressed out in its best clothes.

The first part of our way climbed a green hill; Haïla in full view before us, behind the forest-glen of the Ibar. After a while we came to a spring of water, surrounded by a grove of trees; the uzbashi told us that at this spot the Mahommedan women from both sides of the mountain meet on the first day of summer, to drink the water and deck themselves with flowers. After this the path ran along the mountain side, and became so narrow and slippery that the guards could not keep to it, but dispersed on all sides, cutting their way through the fragrant pasture. Picturesque fellow-travellers, this troop of thirty men—the only living creatures to be seen in the solitude; their garments, white and crimson, brushing the high grass, their arms flashing in the sunlight and ringing through the silence of the hills.

When we halted for the walkers to rest, the uzbashi pointed out the Christian, and said, "This is Iova, our Serb, who was with us in the war."

We asked, "Did he take part in any battle?"

"Nay," cried the uzbashi, "how could he? He is a Christian; would he fight against the Montenegrīnes? But he comes from Podgoritza, where the Serbs are all good heroes, so he is glad to be allowed to bear arms,

and we are glad to have him. He is one of our best men; and when the war broke out, and we had to go to the border, we paid him to take care of our children and our houses: that he was ready to do, but no one expected him to fight against the Montenegrīnes. Why, don't you know they are all Serbs together?"

"Yes," we answered, "we have heard that before; and also that they and the Bosniacs are one people. It is true, is it not? for you all speak the same language; and if true, one must hope that some of these days you will cease biting and devouring each other."

The Serb looked up suddenly, and the uzbashi said to him, "Eh, Iova, do you hear that? We and the Serbs are not to fight each other any more, because we are one people, and speak one tongue." Then turning to us, he added, "What you say is true; before these countries were taken by Sultan Murad, they all belonged to the Serbs. You will find many castles which were built to keep down the country when it was first conquered; there is at Roshaï a little ruined one, which was put up at that time."

We remounted and rode on, the uzbashi seeming deep in thought. At last he said, "The Sultan is a good master, and under him I have a good place, and many piastres a year; the Prince of Montenegro is so poor that he cannot feed his people, much less pay them. But there is something which I have heard, and I shall be obliged if you can tell me if I heard aright. It is said that the Serbians near the Danube are not poor like the Montenegrīnes; now, will you tell me frankly, is the Prince of Serbia rich?"

We answered, "Certainly Prince Michael is a wealthy man; and instead of draining the country for his pleasures, he often makes the people presents, builds bridges, and gives food to the poor."

"Does he, indeed?" said the uzbashi thoughtfully. "Well, in that case it is a pity the Serbs are not better heroes."

"What is your reason for thinking they are not heroes?"

Like the chaoush from Novi Bazaar, he answered conclusively, "they have not fought for thirty years. Now, no one can deny that the Black Mountaineers are good heroes; and if the Prince of Montenegro had as many piastres as the Prince of Serbia, we should see *great changes*."

Suiting the action to the words, he suddenly swung his arm forward with a gesture expressive of a "clean sweep."

At the next halting place the uzbashi broached a new subject. Last year he had taken part in the attack on Vassoïevic, and showed us a patch in the front of his jacket where a bullet had gone in, and another patch behind where it had gone out, after merely grazing his side; he had also taken part in firing a church, which seemed to have been the chief exploit of the campaign.

"When we burnt their church," said he, "you should have seen the Christians' despair. After that they did not attempt to keep the plain; they left their villages, and drove their cattle into the hills."

By his own account the narrator had been a mighty man of valour, but the Christians at Roshaï had desired our dragoman to warn us against believing in the uzbashi's statements. They said he had mingled little in the war, and spent most of his time on the sick list. Waiting for a favourable opportunity, we asked him if, in addition to other obstacles, the Turkish army had not to contend with sickness.

"That it had," he cried; "many of our best men

were carried off, and many others spent most of their time laid up with fever. I myself was among the number."

Not trusting too far to the account of the uzbashi, but uniting the testimonies of friend and foe, we made out the story of Vassoïevic, and here give it as a specimen of neighbourly relations in this part of the world. The district inhabited by the children of Vasso —Christian tribes of Serbian extraction—lies about twelve hours distant from the southern frontier of Free Serbia, and on the extreme east of the Montenegrīne borders. The tribe is said to be descended from three brothers, whose colonisation of the country is related in a curious legend;* some of their villages are situated in the mountains, some in an arable plain. In old time the whole formed part of Zeta; but after 1489, when these regions fell into anarchy, several clans nominally acknowledged the Sultan, while all lived in a state of barbarism and isolation. At length the family of Nïegūsh, in Montenegro, succeeded in reasserting a central authority, and gradually brought all the tribes of the mountain to follow their standard, and take laws from Cetigne. The hill villages of Vassoïevic went with the rest of the Berdas, or hill districts, but the villages in the plain found more difficulty in gaining their independence. The Mussulman community of Plava and Gūssinié claimed the right of gathering tribute from Vassoïevic, and therein took occasion for many excesses; but at length the Vassoïevic raised their war-cry—"He who is born of a Serbian mother let him come out and fight for freedom"—drove away the Mussulman, and declared that their own elders should carry their tribute to the pasha of Scodra. They then continued in a state of chronic squabble with their neighbours, till, in the year 1859,

* See Hecquard's "La Haute Albainie," "Détchanski Pervenatz," &c.

the Turkish government was obliged to recognise Montenegro as a separate state, and the commissioners of the five great powers came to define its boundary. The task was not perhaps an easy one, but, according to all accounts, it lay in the power of these commissioners to put an end to much of the lawlessness and brigandage which desolate those lands, by drawing their boundary line so as to divide the Christian mountaineers of the Oriental Church from the Albanian Roman Catholics and Mussulman Bosniacs. There is not in the whole district an acre of land about which it is worth the Sultan's while to bicker; while it is evidently for the Sultan's interest that the Prince of Montenegro be responsible for maintaining order among the Serbian mountaineers. Unfortunately, the commissioners went upon a different theory. Insufficiently impressed with the necessity of avoiding future quarrels, they exaggerated the importance of representing in puppet-show the jealousies of certain European powers. From the testimony of most parties concerned, and from their censures of each other, it appears that the commissioners gave up visiting some of the wildest parts of the country, and drew a portion of the boundary merely from maps and reports. Then—some of them deeming it a point of honour to stickle for every inch of soil on behalf of Turkey—they drew another portion of the boundary so as to divide the lands of tribes and of villages. Thus the Sultan became obliged to defend territory wherein he cannot pretend to keep order; while for the next Montenegrine contest was prepared a band of landless desperadoes for whose depredations the Prince cannot be brought to book, inasmuch as they are no subjects of his. All this would be of less moment if its effect had not been to reduce some thousands of brave men to the life of haïduks, and to give up whole districts to rapine and brawl.

As for Vassoïevic, in particular, the frontier line cut its territory in two, and left all the arable ground away from the mountaineers. Thereupon the whole clan transferred their dwellings to the Montenegrine side, and crossed over day by day to cultivate and reap their land. Of course an arrangement so inconvenient to all parties proved the cause of constant quarrelling; and the upshot was, that when in the spring of 1862 war broke out between Turkey and Montenegro, the small cultivatable territory of Vassoïevic was reduced to desolation. The Sultan, to whom the possession of the region in dispute is utterly valueless, had to spend borrowed money and sacrifice the population of an ill-peopled country by way of "maintaining his frontier at Vassoïevic." Nay, long after the war was at an end, at the time we were at Roshaï, he was still obliged to guard the said frontier—a detachment of regular troops living, as was then described to us by the Turks themselves, in tents among the ruins of burnt villages.

To return to our day's march. From the hillside we passed to a sort of mountain meadow, where some Arnaout women were cutting hay. The uzbashi pointed them out to us, remarking, like the zaptié in the pass of Katchanik, that they had never worn the yashmak, and were fiercer and better shots than the men. From this meadow the path descended into a deep glen, at the foot of which the Alagina Rïeka flows at a right angle into the Bistritza, and the mountain track leading from Roshaï meets the paved bridle-road between Vassoïevic and Ipek.

On the side of this glen we made our mid-day halt, had a fire lit, and drank coffee. The Arnaout from Ipek politely offered us to share a greasy meal-cake which he had brought with him. Its appearance was not tempting, and we afterwards felt all the more glad we had not touched it, when we learned that he had passed the

night in a Christian village, and had forced the inhabitants to provide food, on the ground that we should want refreshment by the way.

While the rest were preparing for a fresh start we climbed the bank above them, in hope of obtaining a view of the pass which we were about to traverse. Like many others in the neighbourhood, it is a long glen, running out of the level country of Old Serbia, into that tremendous hill-knot which links the mountain chains of Turkey with the southernmost ends of the Dinaric and Carnic Alps.

The rocks of this ravine are higher, and its whole scenery is sterner, than anything we had met with east of Montenegro. Nevertheless it is really beautiful, for it is one of those passes of which the windings, how mazy and intricate soever, can be taken in by the eye at a given point of view. Our point was the top of the bank beneath which the two rivers meet; as seen from thence the nearer hills do not hide those behind them, the bases of bare cliffs are mantled by a foreground of wooded slopes, while the whole landscape is so grouped that its highest mountain range forms its background, and, as it were, its frame.

And now descending the steep and crossing the stream, we began to tread the right bank of the little river Bistritza. The Arnaouts told us that if, instead of following it down to Ipek, we had followed it up to its source, we should have arrived at a place called Maria Chesma, or the Fountain of Mary, and that there we should have found a wonder-working water, an Arnaout village, and a mosque. We asked many questions about this Maria Chesma, but could make out very little by the answers. Its name seemed to denote a spring dedicated to the Virgin Mary, yet the Christians cared nothing about it, and Mussulmans told us of it. We

beg that the first travellers who visit it will not fail to let us know what they find.

The paved bridle-path we now traversed was declared to have been lately made to get at the Montenegrine frontier, but although it may have been lately repaired, traces of ancient fortification show it to have been used in early times: the superior of a convent assured us that it had been made by the Romans (?). At present it is dangerous for riders, being narrow and without parapet, besides abounding in precipitous ascents and descents. In many places our cavalcade had to ride single file, which rendered the procession slow and tedious; at last even the reckless Arnaouts walked up and down most of the hills. As we advanced, the opposite side of the ravine became ever steeper and more grand, more of rock and less of wood; here and there a row of forked grey summits shot out of a bed of luxuriant green.

In one of the grimmest closes our Arnaout guide suddenly turned round, pointed with his skinny arms to the cliffs, and shrieked out in Serbian, but with a most un-Serbian sharpness of voice and accent, "Look there, and tell me if this is a place for cannon and nizam! What power has the Sultan's firman here, and who that lives here ever heard of the Tanzimat? These cliffs belong to us, and are inhabited by our men." We laughed quietly, and said the cliffs were quite beautiful, we had seen nothing on our journey that had pleased us better; moreover, if the whole country were his, we esteemed ourselves fortunate in having him for our guide. Perhaps, however, as the sun was setting, we had better not stand talking here.

The Bosniac drew him on, and they walked hand in hand together, while behind his back we could not help exchanging glances with each other, and wondering

whether this ostentatious depreciation of the firman meant anything or nothing.

After some conversation with the Bosniac, the Arnaout turned round again and ordered the dragoman to inform us that he and his men had burned Cetigne in Montenegro. He saw we did not believe him, and yelled it out afresh. On this we lost patience, and asked him if he did not happen to know that we had been in Montenegro since the war, and had lodged in the Cetigne he professed to have destroyed. This caused great sensation, so the Arnaout qualified his assertion, saying he did not mean Cetigne but Rïeka, the citadel of Ivan Beg.

The Bosniac also chimed in and remarked:

"It is of no consequence. Look at our fine clothes, and recognise the comfortable position of the Sultan's men. No one denies that the Montenegrïnes fight well, but what do they fight for? They are hungry, ill-clothed, without a para: their prince cannot even supply them with powder and shot! Speak, Iova! you are a Serb: speak—is it not as I say?"

Iova seemed not to hear, and before they could repeat the question one of us answered, "If it be as you say, the Montenegrïnes are all the greater heroes."

This Iova heard at once, and repeated triumphantly, giving its full meaning in good Serbian. "She says, 'If they can fight you hungry, ill-clothed, and ill-provided with powder and shot, that proves them to be heroes indeed.'"

"Heroes indeed!" cried the Bosniac; "but what is the *use* of being such heroes? Fight without food, without pay! Allah!" and taking the Arnaout by one hand, with the other he clapped his well-filled belt, and the worthy brethren-in-arms strode down the hill, doubtless exchanging vows that *they* would never fight for the Sultan on such meagre terms.

Presently we came to a ruined khan, and there halted for awhile. Our guides bade us look at the rocks on the other side of the river, and remark the *pétchi*,* or caverns. These pétchi occur at intervals, and at a considerable height above the water; their openings are small and squared. After what we had seen at Stari Bazaar, nothing but their inaccessible situation precluded the idea that they had been made by tools, and farther on, the rocks on all sides exhibited traces of habitation. We were gaining the end of the pass. The cliffs draw closer, the road becomes a mere thread, mounting up and down like a ladder and crossing and re-crossing the stream; till, as it were the lock on a doorway, a tiny fortress hangs on the crag,—literally hangs, for it has not standing-room, and its builders have been reduced to connect and fortify a series of caves. Who the builders were is uncertain; the Arnaouts call it, in common with most other ruins which they found in the Serb countries, the Grad of Irene; the Serbs call it the Grad of Yelena—meaning, perhaps, the empress of Dūshan; perhaps a widowed czarina of Bulgaria, who came to these regions to die. Some hint that the weird little castle was there placed by the "Romans;" others name the scarcely less unknown Deevi, the giants of the Zélena Plánina. "Perhaps the Deevi built it to keep the Romans out of the mountains; perhaps the Romans built it to bar the Deevi out of the plains."

If we had had any notion that our road would lead us past such curious ruins, we should have made arrangements for examining all these "castles" and "caves." As it was, coming on them by surprise, towards evening, and in a dangerous path, we were obliged to content

* Possibly Ipek, of which the modern Serbian name is Pétch, is so called from the number of caves in its neighbourhood.

ourselves with noting their existence as a hint to future explorers.

The Grad defends the entrance of the pass, and when you have passed through it, the rocks close behind you like folding portals. In front the banks on each side decrease in steepness, and the road becomes more even. But we had not done with wonders. On the opposite shore of the river is seen the mouth of a large cave built in with a wall, and you are told that this forms a hermitage and chapel. Close by the road stand two rocks, which the Arnaouts call the Arab and the Maiden. "The maiden was pursued by a black man, and could only save herself by springing into the river; when God had mercy on her, and changed both her and the Arab into stone." Many legends in these countries commemorate the brutality of the Moors, including under that name all those dark-skinned myrmidons who followed the Turks in their plundering career.

We were so busy asking questions, hearing stories, and noting marvels, that we forgot to look—as during some hours of the day we had been wearily and anxiously looking—for the first sign of approaching our goal. Now, before we were aware, we found ourselves under the white walls of a monastery; and, our Arnaout guide clapping spurs to his horse, whooped out, "Behold the Patriarchate!"

Those who choose to follow his example, and gallop helter-skelter into the convent, will meet us there at the beginning of Chapter XXV. Others who care not to visit any historical shrine without knowing something of its history, will find in the next few pages a short account of the Church in Serbia, and of its founder, the metropolitan St. Sava.

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE NATIONAL CHURCH OF SERBIA.

WE have already noticed that statistics respecting the numbers of the Slavonic inhabitants of Turkey are difficult to obtain, and, when obtained, unworthy of reliance. The statistics of their creeds are more imperfect still. Returns exist, by way of officials, on which the taxes are apportioned; but this very circumstance involves "the numbering of the people" with that machinery of bribery and corruption by which every class attempts to escape its share of public burdens.

The Mahommedans who do not pay haratch, and who in one way or another shift most of the taxes off their shoulders, gratify their pride, at least in conversation with a stranger, by exaggerating their own numbers; the rayahs, on whom the weight of taxation devolves, fear to tell how numerous they really are. Then, if you attempt to question the rival creeds as to each other's numbers, the Mussulman often ignores the Christians altogether; while a Christian, interrogated respecting Mahommedans, will seem half afraid to give an opinion, finally answering, "They themselves say that they have 1,500 houses in this town, but" (lowering his voice) "we do not believe that they have more than 1,200."

However, making use of such imperfect statistics as exist, and taking together the 10,000,000 or 12,000,000 Southern Slāvs in Turkey and Austria, it has been com-

CHURCH FESTIVAL IN FREE SERBIA.

puted that some 780,000 are Mussulmans, over 2,600,000 Romanists, and that all the rest belong to the Slavonic branch of the Oriental Church.

The Slavonic Mussulman says his prayers in Arabic, which he neither speaks nor comprehends; part of the Catholics pray in Latin, a language not understood by the people; some Bulgarian congregations are still constrained to attend services in Greek; but the bulk of the South Slavonic Christians are distinguished alike in the Eastern and Western Church by using for their Scriptures and liturgy an ancient dialect of the Slavonic tongue. On this community of ecclesiastical language, Iugo-Slāvic patriots, both Catholic and Orthodox, build hopes of future union; and trust to see their nation, now divided under rival communions, one day united in a national Church. Of course, as to the finishing stroke, whereby union is to be achieved and declared, nothing can be settled as yet. The Catholics would advise recognition of the Pope's authority, on condition of autonomy, as already accorded to the United Greeks; the Orthodox would have church government by a synod, as already practised in Russia. But, postponing the final question, Catholics and Orthodox work to the same end: Croatians endeavour to substitute Slavonic for Latin throughout their parishes; Serbs and Bulgarians seek to expunge Greek and Russianisms from their liturgy. Rather than be græcised, Bulgarian congregations place themselves under the Roman pontiff; rather than be latinised, Croatian priests have entered the Oriental Church. Each party has for its badge, national unity; each comprises the liberals of its denomination, and sees its enemies in Phanariotes and Jesuits. Both go about their business noiselessly, and are solicitous rather to lay foundations deep and broad than to raise their structure above ground. Hence, distant spectators see nothing. But those on the spot may

satisfy themselves that labour is going on, and steadily enlarging its sphere, forming part of that regenerating process of Slavonian life which may yet change for the better the face of south-eastern Europe.

There are three Iugo-Slāvic churches; the Serb and the Bulgarian, belonging to the Eastern Church; the Croatian, belonging to the Western Church.

At present we speak only of the Serbs. The Serbian division of the Eastern Church counts nearly three millions of members, and claims for their ecclesiastical medium a Serbized dialect of the ancient Slavonic. For the Church Slavonic has its different dialects, modifications introduced by Russian, Serbian, and Bulgarian monks, when copying the Scriptures for their respective peoples. According to the Serbs, their version of the old Slavonic is the most systematic, that of the Russians least; for the Serb writers made their alterations on a rule and within an early date, while the Russians continued modifying to the sixteenth century. In early times the South Slavonic nations were more civilised than the Russian, and their priests, invited to northern sees, exercised on ecclesiastical literature an influence whereof traces are yet extant. But the situation was reversed when the Russians had shaken off the Tartar, and the Iugo-Slāv fell under the Turk. For the last hundred years, most of the church books have been printed in Russia; and at the present hour—except in some remote districts of the Herzegovina, russianised Slavonic is generally in use among Bulgarians and Serbs. The change met with no objection so long as the South Slavonic MSS. and incunabula were all hidden or scattered, or while there were no Iugo-Slāvic philologists to decipher them; but of late years Serbian literati, averse to Panslavistic fusion, have exposed the difference between Serbian and Russian Slavonic,

and demand a restoration of services on the national model.

It is said that the government of the Czar does not take kindly to this; while Iugo-Slāvic patriots urge forward the publication of Serbian MSS., Russia is correspondingly slow to give those in her possession to the light. Thus many Serbian MSS. await resurrection in northern libraries. Some found their way thither in the fourteenth century, when an abbot of Détchani became archbishop of Kieff; many within the last century, in change for modern church books. So long as the Academy of Belgrade lies within range of a Turkish fortress the Serbs cannot aspire to be the guardians of their own literary treasures; hence they are dependent on the publication of those preserved in Russia and Austria.*

Among the earliest works extant in Serbized Slavonic is a biography of Némania, written in the thirteenth century by his son Sava, first metropolitan of Serbia. Then come the biographies of kings and metropolitans, written by Archbishop Danilo.

These oldest known specimens of Serbian authorship are not considered the first literary effort in the tongue. Burning heretical books is recorded among the acts of Némania; and as, prior to his adoption of the Orthodox faith, all Serb people might be set down as heretics, it seems too likely that the flames of his zeal devoured the earliest national literature.

A store of documents, chronologically arranged, has lately been published in the "Monumenta Serbica."† Among these are charters of monasteries dating from the twelfth century.

Further specimens of Serbized Slavonic are the books

* Soon after the publication of the first edition of these volumes the British troops were withdrawn from Belgrade.

† "Monumenta Serbica." Miklosich. Braumuller. Vienna. 1858.

called Serbliak, containing services for the national saints. Many of these saints were archbishops and kings, and the services written for their festivals were composed by the most exalted persons in the state. Thus, the service for St. Simeon Némania has for its author St. Sava; that of St. Sava is by the metropolitan, his successor; and the service for Czar Lāzar is referred to the nun Euphemia, a widow of royal rank.

Besides MSS., the Serb Church has its incunabula, and books printed between 1493 and 1635. One of the earliest typographies is that of Montenegro, and its types were not melted down into bullets before they had given forth some of the first works printed in Cyrillic characters.

Again, a Montenegrīne noble (Bozidar Vukovic, vlastelīne of Zeta), set up a printing press at his own expense in Venice, in acknowledgment of which service to civilisation he was created Baron of the Holy Roman Empire by the Emperor Charles V. A fine specimen of his typography is preserved in the library of Belgrade, —a miniæon, illuminated on parchment. Therein it is stated that the printer has established his press at Venice, in the hope of transferring it to his own country whenever the barbarous Moslem shall be thence expelled.*

At present the Serbian Church in the principality and in Austria has theological schools at Belgrade, Carlovic, Carlstadt, Versec, and in Dalmatia. We do not here speak of normal schools and gymnasia, nor of the academy in Belgrade, where religious instruction is also given. In the Serb provinces under Turkish rule there

* These words were penned in 1519 by one noble of Zeta, while his companions, forsaking every luxury of comparative civilisation, undertook the defence of the Black Mountain. In 1862, when the few thousand warriors of Montenegro were combating the army of the Ottoman Empire, a new printing press was set up at Cetinge.

was not at the time of our visit one printing press, nor a single higher school.*

As for the architecture and works of art still remaining in the Serbian Church, we have already noticed how rich it once was in *zadushbiné*, or works for the soul, reared and endowed by pious sovereigns. Although roads, bridges, almshouses, and hostelries for travellers were included among the zadūshbiné, yet, according to the spirit of the times, most of them were monasteries. The greater number were destroyed by the Turks, and though several have been lately restored, it is not on the ancient scale of splendour, for the present bent of the people is contrary to monastic life. But in some cases where the monastery perished, or has been replaced by an ugly modern building, its beautiful mediæval church has outlived the days of ill, and remains to show the combination of Eastern and Western influences on the civilisation of ancient Serbia. The best church architecture and frescoes date from the end of the twelfth to the beginning of the fifteenth century, and yield fine specimens of Byzantine form quickened by Italian spirit. In Free Serbia the most beautiful churches are those of Studenitza, Ravanitza, and Manassia; in Old Serbia, there are the ruins of Sapochani and Giurgevi Stūpovi, and the well-preserved churches of Gratchanitza and Détchani. Of inferior excellence are some small chapels remaining in Prizren, and the church of the patriarchate at Ipek.

The members of the Serbian Church scattered in Turkey and in Austria are divided into four distinct ecclesiastical administrations.

I. The patriarchate of Carlovic in Austria, representative of the original patriarchate of Ipek.

II. The vladikate of Montenegro, acknowledging no

* There is now a printing press at Serajevo, capital of Bosnia.

direct superior, and sending its vladika, or metropolitan, for consecration either to Carlovi or Moscow.

III. The Church of the Principality of Serbia, governed by a synod, which elects its metropolitan and bishops. Like the state of which it forms part, this division of the Serbian Church, though virtually self-governing, is tributary; and pays an annual subsidy to the patriarch of Constantinople, answering to the tribute paid by the Principality to the Sultan.

IV. The fourth division of the Serbian Church comprises the Orthodox congregations in the Serbian provinces of Turkey; it is ruled in civil matters by Turkish officials, and in matters ecclesiastical by Greek prelates from the Phanar.

In old times these divers administrations did not exist, the whole Serbian Church being governed by a native metropolitan, whom Czar Dūshan, when assuming for himself the imperial title, raised to the rank of patriarch (1347). The ancient seat of the metropolitan was Zitcha, a monastery in Danubian Serbia; but the seat chosen for the patriarchate was Ipek, a town not far from the "imperial city" Prizren.

The battle of Kóssovo, which broke up the unity of the Serbian state, did not materially affect its church. The Sultan promised the same religious autonomy to the Serbian Christians as to the Bulgarians and Greeks; and so long as the Patriarch continued to reside at Ipek, his whole flock, however politically divided, acknowledged one ecclesiastical sway.

Although, as the Turks gradually gained footing in the country, they violated all their promises of toleration, seized Christian churches for mosques, and interdicted the open observance of Christian rites; yet it was not till 1646 that they actually laid hands on a Serbian Patriarch, carried him off to Broussa, and had him hanged.

It was after this outrage that the new Patriarch, Arsenius Tzernoïevic, led 37,000 families into Austria, that the vladika of Montenegro refused to acknowledge any superior dwelling under foreign control, and that the Porte, having first attempted to force creatures of its own into the Ipek chair, reduced all such Serbs as remained in its dominions, in common with the Bulgarians, under the Patriarch of Constantinople. We have already referred to the use made by the Phanariotes of this extended jurisdiction: it is one of the most deplorable incidents in the history of the Greek Church. Wisely applied, here was a means by which the resolute and strong-handed Serbian might have become content to find his spokesman in the eloquent and ingenious Greek; nobly used, here was a channel through which the learning and European relations of the Greek might help forward and civilise the Serb. That neither wisdom nor nobility dictated the acts of a Patriarch of Constantinople—trembling under the Ottoman's paw, removable at his pleasure, dependant for position on bribes to his slaves—this may be understood and excused. But that, of his own proper movement, the head of the Eastern Church should appoint to his Serb flocks Greek bishops unacquainted with the Slavonic language; that those bishops should hold Greek services in churches founded by Serbian kings; that despite should thus be thrown on all traditions of intercourse between Greeks and Serbs in the days of freedom, and the very tongue and name of Greek be rendered odious to his brethren in captivity—surely this was unlike the sagacity of the wiliest of peoples.

Throughout the Serb provinces still under Turkey—Bosnia, Herzegovina, and Stara Serbia—we found all the bishops Greeks. One only was present in his diocese, and he had but lately returned from Constan-

tinople to squeeze from the wretched peasantry that revenue which his compeers were staying in Constantinople to spend. In default of payment, the Turkish authorities are invoked to extort the bishop's dues; and the minor clergy, fleeced by their superiors, are constrained to sell every rite of the Church. One peasant affirmed that the corpse of his brother had been left lying in his house until he could raise what the priest asked to bury it—two gold ducats paid in advance. The result of such a *régime* might have been foreseen. Throughout the Slavonic provinces the Greek bishop has become enrolled in the same category as the Turkish governors; and so soon as a million of Serbs secured to themselves autonomous administration, they placed their relation to the œcumenical Patriarch on the same footing as their vassalage to the Padishah.

Among the prelates of the Serbian Church who have become most historically famous, we may name Arsenius Tzernoïevic, who led the 37,000 families into Austria. By birth he was a scion of those vlastela of Zeta who ever defied Mahommedan rule; and had the Emperor of Germany made good the promises on which he invited the Serbians to settle in his dominions, Arsenius would have transmitted his power to a line of powerful princes of the Church.

As it was, after his death the title of Patriarch was forbidden to his successors until 1848, when the Austrians, needing the support of the Serbs, permitted the election of Joseph Rajacsics.

But the Austrian government will never allow so influential a post to be held by any save a creature of its own; and though both the Patriarch of Carlovic and the Patriarch of Constantinople claim the rank of head of the Serbian Church, yet in the eyes of the Serbs themselves that position is held by the virtually

independent archbishop of Belgrade, who bears the title of "Metropolitan of all Serbia."

Other notable prelates were those ecclesiastical phenomena the independent vladikas of Montenegro, who between 1516—1851 united the functions of priest, prince, and military leader. Their most distinguished representatives belong to the family of Niégūsh. First, Daniel, who, having been for a time held treacherously prisoner by the Turks, raised his people to slay all such Mussulmans as had found their way into the mountain, with all such cowardly Christians as had adopted Mahommedanism, and thus, in the darkest days of the Turkish deluge, rallied the Serbs of the Black Mountain to freedom. Of his successors two are specially distinguished—St. Peter and Peter II. St. Peter defeated the Turks in pitched battles, gave his subjects written laws, and moreover taught them to cultivate potatoes. Peter II. established on the mountain a regular government with security of person and property; he also left his people a highly prized poetic treasure of epics, war-songs, and laments.

But not Arsenius Tzernoïevic—not even the Montenegrīne vladikas—enjoy the veneration of the Serbian people in the same degree as St. Sava, their first metropolitan, and the founder of their national hierarchy. It would be impossible to conclude a notice of the Church of Serbia without giving some account of this personage, even did not his biography throw light on the last days of that great ruler, his father, and present a curious picture of the manners of his country and age.

The secular name of Sava was Rastko, and he was the younger son of Grand Zupan Némania, of whom it is recorded not only that he was the first to unite all the Serbian lands under one ruler, but also that he

was the first to establish in Serbia the one Orthodox creed.

It would appear that in the beginning the Christianity of the Serbs had come from Byzance, for when the Emperor Heraclius invited tribes from White Serbia to pass the Carpathians and the Danube, and to people his provinces desolated by the Avars, he invited them also to profess the religion of the Byzantine Empire. But, lying midway between Constantinople and Rome, the ecclesiastical allegiance of the Serbs was for several centuries divided and capricious; profiting by the confusion, a sect, styled heretical,* gained among them numbers and strength. At length the Oriental Church made a convert of Némania, who rendered it the ruling creed in Serbia, and caused himself to be regularly rebaptized by an Orthodox bishop.

No doubt the dignity conferred by this association on the little dark church of St. Peter and St. Paul is one reason why the title of "Metropolitan Cathedral of Rashka" has never been transferred from it to its beautiful neighbour the church of St. George.

We may be sure that the three sons of Zupan Némania, Stephan, Vūk, and Rastko, were educated in principles of the most intolerant Orthodoxy; fortunately they seem to have inherited much of their father's intelligence and strength of character, and never to have allowed their partiality for the Oriental Church to override their allegiance to their own nation.

* In the ill-fated land of Bosnia the history of this sect has been peculiarly disastrous. A premature and erratic Protestantism, after provoking the fury of Papal persecution, became itself lost in Mahommedanism. The last of the early Dissidents of Bosnia perished as martyrs or saved their lives by strengthening the ranks of Islam. But they had rendered service in handing on the glimmer of light they were unable to cherish, nor can northern Europe refuse to recognise some debt of gratitude to the early Slavonian Paterenes and Bogomiles. See the historical preface to Mr. Evans's "Through Bosnia" (Longmans), and the result of the investigations in which he is now occupied in Ragusa.

The youngest brother, Rastko, was endowed with a pious and gentle disposition and a love of contemplation or retirement; but he had not much opportunity of indulging these tastes, for he was early entrusted with the government of a province, and steps were taken to provide him with a wife. But the young prince was steadfastly minded to devote himself exclusively to God's service; and God blessed the pious desire, by turning his talents into a channel, wherein, contrary to all expectation, they were destined to become of the widest use.

One day, some caloyers from Mount Athos (known throughout Slavonic lands as the Svéta Gora, or Holy Mountain) came to collect alms at the Serbian court. One of them was an old man, a Russian, and with him Rastko made great friends, and took delight in hearing his stories of the still life of the monasteries. At length the young prince persuaded the monks to take him back with them to Mount Athos. There was no hope of gaining his parents' consent, for already they were making preparation to marry him; so when the caloyers were about to depart, Rastko asked his father's leave to go on a hunting expedition. He then seized an occasion to elude his companions, and at nightfall joined the monks, who were waiting for him.

The parents of Sava were sorely grieved when they found him missing, and none the less when at length they learned that he was gone with the caloyers to Mount Athos. Némania immediately dispatched messengers, desiring that his son should be restored, and they obtained a letter from the eparch of Salonica, requiring the monks to give him up.

But when the messengers appeared in the Holy Mountain, Sava persuaded them to tarry there a night; and next morning, when they came for him, he walked

to meet them in his caloyer's frock, told them he had taken the vows, that he was no longer Rastko, but the monk Sava, and bade them take back to his parents, instead of himself, his worldly garments. To his father he sent a message, saying that he hoped yet to see him in Mount Athos.

And the time did come when the warlike zupan desired to end his days in the quiet of a monastery. Some say that it was in Rascia that he usually held his dvor, or court; at any rate, it was there that he had formerly been imprisoned by his relatives, and had been solemnly received into the Orthodox faith; and thither he gathered his last sābor, calling "all the chief men in the Serbian lands." "Before this assembly he stated his intention of abdicating; he reminded them of the anarchy and weakness in which he had found the divided provinces of Serbia, and how by uniting them he had formed a great nation; he exhorted his people to live in love, and preserve the union wherein their strength lay. His eldest son he appointed his successor; to his second he gave the government of Zeta together with the title of Grand Count, and desired him to obey his elder brother."

Then, in the church of St. Peter and St. Paul, he took his crown from off his head, and set it on the head of his successor, Stephan, and hailed him by the title of Grand Zupan. After this he gave a feast to the assembled nobles and took his leave of them all.

The profession of Némania, who now became the monk Simeon, and of his consort, who is said to have become the nun Anastasia,* took place some days later in the beautiful white marble church of Studenitza, still to be seen in Danubian Serbia. There he resided for two

* Her story is differently told by Byzantine historians: possibly there may be a confusion as to names.

years, at the end of which time, longing to be with his son Sava, he transferred his residence to the Holy Mountain. He was accompanied by his elder son as far as the Serbian frontier, but beyond it—even into the seclusion of the cloister—by many of the elder vlastela, his old companions in council and in war, who would not part from him on this side the grave.

The arrival of his father in the Holy Mountain marks an epoch in the life of Sava. From henceforth we find him no more a recluse, but taking lively interest in all that concerns his country, and actively using his influence in its behalf. Herein the Serbs resemble the Russians, that their national worthies earn canonisation by patriotism rather than by asceticism; by useful actions rather than by posthumous miracles.

The retired zupan first dwelt in the Greek monastery of Vatopædion, but wishing for a residence to himself he induced the Byzantine Emperor to cede to him the site of a ruined convent, called Hilindar, and began to build it anew. It is said that, while engaged in the work, an old man appeared to him, and suggested that he should make of Hilindar a Serbian convent, wherein Serbians, retiring to the Holy Mountain, might worship God in their native tongue and elect a hegumon of their own. Doubtless Némania was well aware that the Greek superior of Mount Athos would not be likely to tolerate this order of things; for he sent his son to Constantinople to obtain from the Emperor a charter for Hilindar, emancipating it from all control except that of the Emperor himself. It is especially recorded that Némania had brought part of his treasures with him from Serbia; and though he liberally distributed them to the monasteries of Mount Athos, he kept back enough to send Sava to Constantinople furnished with a golden key.

The mission was completely successful; the Emperor presented Hilindar with a sceptre, which, when the monks were assembled to elect a hegumon, was to be placed in the midst of them as a representation of the imperial presence and a sign that they had the imperial authority to ratify their choice.

Old Grand Zupan Némania, who, even as a monk thus exerted himself in behalf of his countrymen, died in the convent he had reared. No wonder that his nobles in parliament decided that his treasures had been well expended, even if, as the ballad hath it, "before he finished the monastery of Hilindar he had emptied two towers of gold."

This foundation of a self-governing Serbian monastery on Mount Athos proved the forecast of Sava's later and greater work, the foundation of a self-governing Serbian Church in the Orthodox Oriental communion.

The last injunction of St. Simeon Némania was that his bones should be carried to Serbia, and rest in his favourite laura of Studenitza. Sava carried out his parent's wishes, and chose for the transfer of the body an occasion when his brothers Stephan and Vūk, having been quarrelling over their inheritance, prayed him to come and make peace between them. Great multitudes followed their old ruler to his last resting-place; and according to his parting injunction, the union of his family and people was cemented over his grave. His relics are still to be seen at Studenitza, and were shown us there, together with the cross and robes of Sava himself.

The biographers of Sava are eloquent in their record of his good deeds, during the period which, at this time and afterwards, he spent in his own country. He made peace between the Serbs and the Hungarians, and again between the Serbs and the Bulgarians; he healed

dissensions in his own family; he built the church and monastery of Zitcha in Danubian Serbia, which he intended for the seat of the metropolitan; he "completed his father's work of rooting out heresy"; he preached the Gospel to the poor.

We pass on to his great achievement—the foundation of the Independent National Church of Serbia. In the beginning of the thirteenth century two events contributed to give the Pope a sudden accession of influence in the lands east of the Adriatic—the taking of Constantinople by the Latins, and the marriage of the Serbian zupan Stephen to a relative of the Doge of Venice. Moreover, the zupan wished to assume the title of king, and considered it necessary that he should be recognised either by Eastern or by Western authority, by the Greek Emperor or by the Pope of Rome. The Pope was as ready to recognise Stephen of Serbia as two hundred years previously his predecessor had been to recognise Stephen of Hungary: of course, on the same conditions, viz., that the new-made kingdom should be subject to the Latin see. But Sava considered that it would be possible to secure for his brother the desired recognition without making a concession to any foreign ruler; he undertook the negotiation, and set out for Nicæa, whither the Greek Emperor and Patriarch had retired. The former readily agreed to acknowledge Stephen as king, and to the latter Sava addressed the following argument: "If," said he, "the Serbian Church is to resist the claims of the Pope, you must agree to acknowledge it as independent (*autocephalous*); for let it once be settled that we are to have a foreigner to rule over us, and it will be all one whether he reside at Constantinople or at Rome." The Greek prelates assembled at Nicæa had the sense to admit this argument, and in 1220 the Patriarch consecrated Sava independent archbishop of

the National Church of Serbia. As such he was to appoint its bishops, and all future metropolitans were to be elected by their own clergy.

Sava then returned to Serbia, enthroned himself as metropolitan at Zitcha, called thither a great sābor, and on the ensuing Ascension Day crowned his brother Stephen king of all the "Serbian lands and the Pomorïé." A picture of this ceremony may be found in almost every monastery in Serbia, and it is said that in consequence of wisely conducted negotiations in Italy a Serbian bishop was entrusted to bring his sovereign's crown from Rome.

The Serbian lands were then divided into twelve bishoprics, comprising Danubian and ancient Serbia, Zeta, Herzegovina, part of Bosnia, and the Pomorïé. The names are preserved,* but we cannot say how far they correspond to any existing division of eparchates.

The last act of Sava is characteristic both of the times in which he lived and of his own love for his native land. His father, his brother, his nephews, and he himself, had built and endowed many churches; but these churches wanted what in those days was necessary in order to constitute them places of pilgrimage, and to give them repute among the people. According to the ideas of the times, they in great measure lacked the patronage of the saints until they should become the resting-place of *relics*. The affairs which required Sava's guidance being settled, he undertook his second pilgrimage to the East, everywhere gathering relics, ornaments, and holy pictures wherewith to endow the churches of his fatherland. He visited, "not Jerusalem only, but also Egypt, Libya, the Thebaid, Judea, Baby-

* The names are—1. Zahumlïé. 2. Ston (Stagno). 3. Dibr. 4. Budimlïé. 5. Rascia. 6. Studenitza. 7. Prizren. 8. Gratchanitza. 9. Toplitza. 10. Branitchevo. 11. Moravitza. 12. Beograd.

lon, Mount Sinai, &c., passing through countries in the hands of Mahommedans. His fame had gone before him; it is recorded that the patriarchs of Jerusalem, Alexandria, and Antioch, received him with exceeding honour, and that even the sultans showed him hospitality and favour to a degree that excited the astonishment of their own subjects." At the end of this journey, and having amassed a treasure of sacred objects, Sava returned to his own land.

He had left it, according to his biographer, starting from Dioclea, and thence, it would seem, passing through the Lake of Scodra by the river Boyana to the Adriatic Sea. He returned through Bulgaria; and on the road visited the Bulgarian Czar Asen, a prince who at that time enjoyed great power and reputation south of the Danube, and whose friendship Sava had conciliated for the royal house of Serbia, by obtaining the hand of his daughter for the young King Radoslav.*

At Tirnova, the then capital of Bulgaria, Sava spent his last Christmas. He spent there also the feast of the Blessing of the Waters, which is still celebrated throughout the Slavonic countries, without regard to the inclemency of a climate so different from the East, where the custom originated. On this occasion, as we have ourselves seen at Belgrade, an altar of ice blocks is erected on the ice, and down to the river's brink the sovereign, followed by his ministers of state and by multitudes of all classes, marches in procession, and bareheaded.

* The chronology and nomenclature of this period are very confused, and Serbian and Byzantine authors frequently disagree. Finlay records that Asen was assassinated in 1196, and succeeded first by his brother Peter, and then by a younger brother called Joanice (Slav. "Yanik," *i.e.*, Johnny). A Bulgarian biographer of Czar Asen calls this successor Ivan (John) Asen, and makes him the son of the elder Asen. This must have been the Czar Asen visited by Sava, as his coming occurred in 1336—7.

The function is performed by the native metropolitan in person, but on the occasion of Sava's visit, as a mark of high honour and distinction, the Bulgarian Patriarch requested the Serbian archbishop to officiate in his stead.

To bless the waters must be even colder work at hilly Tirnova than at Belgrade, and hence highly conducive to fever in the case of an aged traveller just returned from the East. No wonder that the next thing we hear is of Archbishop Sava being dangerously ill. Anxious to the last for his Serbian churches he caused his treasures to be brought before him, selected thence a present for the Bulgarian Patriarch, and hastily sent off the rest to Serbia under an escort of his own people.

St. Sava died at the beginning of the year 1237, and the 14th of January is celebrated as the anniversary of his death. He is acknowledged as a saint both in the Eastern and Western Church by the title of the First Serbian Metropolitan and Enlightener.

Soon after his death the body of Sava was transferred from Tirnova to Serbia, and deposited in the monastery of Mileshévo in the Herzegovina, for which the saint, while living, is said to have manifested a strong preference. The monastery, though lying in wild and secluded mountains, soon attained repute as a place of pilgrimage; and when that part of the country became a separate duchy it took for its name Ducatus S. Sabbæ, as being the resting-place of so great a saint. In 1595 the Turks made it their business to seek out this monastery and to destroy it; but not content that the destruction of the saint's body should be perpetrated in a corner, they troubled themselves to transport it to Belgrade, and there, on the Vratchar, in all publicity, they burnt it and scattered its ashes to the winds.

For some time the Serb people sought to mark the spot where this outrage occurred by setting a fence round it, but this fence the Turks threw down. The memory of Sava has been more worthily preserved. In every Serbian school his picture is honoured as that of the national "Enlightener" and his day celebrated with a special service. Within sight of the spot where his earthly remains were given to the flames has arisen the stately new Academy of Belgrade, which was opened by the Prince of Serbia on St. Sava's Day (14th January 1863).

CHAPTER XXV.

THE PATRIARCHATE* OF IPEK.

"Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad."—Ecclesiastes vii. 7.

WE now return to the point at which we broke off the recital of our adventures, *i.e.*, to the gate of the Patriarchate of Ipek. The foot soldiers filled the court, the Arnaouts clattered in on their prancing steeds, the monks, drawn up in line, with their superior at their head, received us with profound salaams; but it was in vain that we returned their salutation with all imaginable cordiality—evidently they were frightened to death.

Their first declaration was to the effect that nothing had been prepared for us, inasmuch as they believed we should lodge with the kodgia bashi, in Ipek. We reflected a moment, and then considering that our presence might not be more desired by the kodgia bashi than by the monks, we remarked that we were very tired, and would gladly see such rooms as they were in the habit of assigning to strangers.

On this they led us to a chamber surrounded on three sides by glassless windows; its whole furniture consisted of some faded cushions, while a threadbare carpet

* We call this monastery and church the "Patriarchate," following the example of the people of the country, who do not trouble themselves each time to repeat "Church" or "Monastery of the Patriarchate" (Patriarshia).

scarcely covered a plank floor between the planks of which the light shone.

This would not do, so we returned to our horses, and were in the act of remounting when our eyes fell on the opposite side of the court, on a building provided with glazed windows.

"Pray," said we, "allow us to look also at those rooms." With very ill grace the monks agreed, and sure enough behind the glass panes we found comfortable chambers, containing a large table and other comparatively substantial furniture. The prior explained that these were his own: had he known of our coming they would have been prepared for us, but in their present state he really feared lest we should find them "full of fleas."

In answer to this excuse we had the door shut, to the exclusion of our Mussulman attendants, and said to the prior, "We are Christians, and we do not desire to annoy you. If you wish it, we will depart at once; but we are excessively fatigued and would rather go no further to-day. If you allow us to remain, we will send away all the Arnaouts, and pay for whatever we consume."

The poor monks seemed a good deal comforted, and said we must excuse their apparent inhospitality. They had had a terrible day. Early in the morning a troop of Arnaouts had come to them, and devoured all the food they could find, and scarcely were they gone when our forerunners arrived. They would have no objection to lodge us, but they feared our presence would prove an excuse for that of every Arnaout in our train.

On this we at once summoned the uzbashi together with our Albanian guide, and desired both to take themselves off with their whole retinue. The uzbashi we paid off that he might return to Roshaï, but we

desired the Arnaouts to proceed to Ipek and inform the mudir that we should remain where we were till afternoon next day, and that on no pretext whatever should zaptiés or Albanians enter the convent.

In due time the court was cleared, and as each successive Mussulman freed it from his presence the brow of the prior cleared also. When all were gone he hinted that on a third side of the court there was to be found a suit of guest chambers which, not having been lately inhabited, would prove cleaner than his rooms.

Thither we gladly removed, and commenced installing ourselves for the night. But while thus engaged the noise of trampling and prancing again broke on us, and we saw the court again filling with armed men. A monk rushed in to say that here was the son of the mudir: would he and his men remain all night? "No, no," we answered; "they shall be gone—every one of them. Pray tell them to go."

"Nay," he cried, "you must tell them so yourselves, and, I beseech you, be civil to the Bey, else he will be wroth.

The Bey now appeared and greeted us, but his aspect was not in his favour. His fat form was buttoned up in a snuff-coloured uniform, his face was purple, and his eyes red and heavy. He had moreover an odd, confused way with him for which we could not account, until afterwards we heard that he was a confirmed drunkard.

A civil spoken Albanian did most of the conversation, speaking Serbian, with which, like other Albanians in Ipek, he seemed perfectly familiar. He informed us that the mudir was much annoyed with our guide for having lodged us in the Patriarchate, since he had caused all proper preparation for receiving us to be made in the town. To this we replied by promising to lodge in Ipek the succeeding night, but we strictly prohibited any

zaptié being meanwhile left to guard us. The Bey agreed, remarking that in the monastery we were safe enough, and now only asked if we desired that his father should come out to receive us with all his train. Under some circumstances we should have caught at the opportunity in order to see the Arnaouts in their best array; but we were now too anxious to avoid noise and fuss, so entreated that he would spare himself all parade.

Preliminaries being thus settled the Bey sat awhile, gravely blinking like an owl in the daylight, and then took his leave, whereupon the preparation of our quarters for the night recommenced. The windows had been originally devoid of panes, but after the Turks were gone, glazed frames were carried into the room. Neither frames nor windows were numbered, and before each was fitted it had to be tried in and disputed over three or four times. The march, with the clanging and whooping of a troop of irregulars in our ears, had lasted from ten to eleven hours, the negotiations with monks and Turks had proved alike lengthy and tiresome, and now came the bungling over the window-panes. At length we got to bed, but tired to that degree at which one wishes oneself and all things connected with one at the bottom of the sea. Our last orders to our dragoman were to the effect that *advienne que pourra*—a fire, a revolution, an earthquake—no one should presume to arouse us from our slumbers.

Next day—but not till 10 a.m.—we awoke refreshed, and full of glee and thankfulness to find ourselves safe and sound in the Patriarchate of Ipek. It was well, however, that we had taken measures to ensure our sleep from being disturbed, for no sooner were we ready to receive than we had to hold converse with three deputations.

The report of our intended pilgrimage to Détchani,

the unwonted spectacle of Christian women travelling alone in a Mussulman country, the firman, the kaïmakam's letter, and the peremptory dismissal of our guard the evening before—all these circumstances had impressed the population of Ipek with the idea that we must be persons of great importance. One theory was, that the British sovereign, being a woman, employs women on her private errands, and had sent us to ascertain the condition of the dominions of her queer ally the Turk.

Of course we only found out this hallucination bit by bit, but meanwhile we profited by its effects so far as to obtain versions of every story from each of the opposing parties concerned. Having noted down all we heard from the lips of the speakers, and compared all accounts together, we must give it as our testimony that it is simply impossible to arrive at certainty as to the details of any incident, but that all accounts agree as to the state of society. For instance, the stories told us by the Christians represented the native Mussulmans as oppressing, robbing, and insulting the rayah—"for a rayah to be prosperous is to mark him out for destruction; thus industry is deterred and the country ruined." Further, they declared that the native Mussulmans would not obey the Turkish authorities, and that the latter had not power to control them. Now, everywhere this general picture was confirmed by the Turkish authorities themselves, who thus excuse the disorderly state of the country, while the Arnaouts bore sufficient testimony to their own dispositions by attacking the Turkish kaïmakam.

Again, as to the Roman Catholic Albanians, the Serbs averred that they had hitherto injured rather than aided the Christian cause, because they were always ready to take part against other Christians in order to purchase

concessions for themselves. The Roman Catholics unintentionally confirmed these accusations, by rather making boast of their line of policy.

Finally, as to themselves, the Serbs assured us that they desired progress and education, and pointed to the portion of their race which is already free as that whence improvement and help must come. All that we heard from others confirmed these statements, while we ourselves found among them not only careful preservation of every relic of ancient civilisation, but schools newly founded by themselves, while all their books and teachers do certainly come from Free Serbia.

One of the deputations which visited us in the Patriarchate was that of the Serbian elders of Ipek, who, reserved and stately, merely bade us welcome, and announced that all was prepared for us at the house of their kodgia bashi. In reply we told them that no assurances on their part were needed, seeing what hospitality we had always met with among their people, especially in Free Serbia. As usual, at the magic name every face brightened with a slow smile: they answered, that in hospitable intention Serbians are the same everywhere, but those in a free country have more in their power.

Less discreet visitors were the plausible and loquacious Roman Catholic Albanians, with whom we made our first acquaintance to-day. They wore the white fustanella, and were otherwise well dressed, cleanly, and smart; in person they were tall, well-made, sallow complexioned; their manners had little dignity, but much shrewdness, politeness, and *savoir faire*.

The chief speaker began with treating us to a dose of flattery, and then joined with the rest in a chorus of most dismal whining. For some time we were unable to discover what had happened. A great many questions

—each of which with furtive instinct they began by evading—at last elicited the following particulars:

"They were Roman Catholics, poor Christians. During four hundred years their forefathers had dwelt as faithful subjects under the Sultans; they had served in all the Sultan's wars; and in return the Turks had never asked haratch of them, nor confused them with the *schismatic* Christians under the comtemptuous name of 'ghiaour.' But this year, alas! alas! the Turks had begun to distrain them for haratch." Now, as we have before said, haratch, which was formerly a tax whereby the Infidel ransomed his head, has now received the name of a tax on those exempted from military service. Accordingly we asked if these poor Roman Catholics still served as formerly in the Sultan's wars? Why, not exactly. There had been a hitch last year. During the war with Montenegro, the prince of the Miridites and the Roman Catholic bishop had had a difference of opinion, and both had differed with various minor chiefs as to whether the Latin Christians should march against the Montenegrīnes or not. In consequence of this uncertainty, some Roman Catholic Albanians had served against the Montenegrīnes and some had stayed at home.

"And what course was pursued by the Albanians of Ipek?"

"Those in the town would not go forth, but those in the country went to war. The terrible thing is, that this year all alike are being called on for haratch."

"Well," said we, "by your own account your forefathers made a capital bargain with the Mahommedan, and you have had the benefit of it for 400 years. All we can remark on the subject is, that English people have little sympathy for those who shelter themselves at the expense of their brethren in affliction; and that our respect is rather for those with whom you say the Turks have

never confused you, viz., with such Christians as pay haratch and endure the name of 'ghiaour,' but who do not serve against the Christian cause."

The Latins looked at each other, and seemed about to enter on a long story, but we bade them farewell. At the door they turned round to ask if we would visit their church at Ipek, and this we promised for the next day.

We have kept to the last an account of the deputation which waited on us first in point of time; when we awoke, its members were sitting outside our door, on pretext that they had come to bring us a trout fresh out of the Bistritza. This deputation consisted of three women, to whom our opening question was, "Do you know the schoolmistress, Katerina Simitch?" They were delighted, and announced that she stood among them.

As Katerina is one of the most remarkable persons we met in Turkey, and the bravest woman we know anywhere, we will herewith give her portrait and history. A woman advanced in middle age, above middle height, with a pale calm face and singularly refined expression. She has nothing saintish about her, still less anything wheedling and sly; but perfectly self-possessed and gentle, the authority of her presence makes itself felt. Her story is, that she was taught to read by a pope—whether her own husband or her sister's we could not quite make out. She became a widow, and her only child died. Then, in her own words, "Having no children to bring up of my own, I began to teach the children of others. At last the bishop came from Prizren" (we shall afterwards allude to this prelate). "It happened that he understood Serb, and he said to me, 'Would you not like to be a nun, and to give up the world, and dedicate yourself to God's work?' I answered, 'If I become a nun, can I go on teaching children?' He said, 'Assuredly you can; nay, you will teach them better.'

So nun I became, and what he said proved true. My religious character gave me authority; the people listened and sent their children, and other women joined themselves to me. After a time, the good Alexander Hilferding visited this place, and when he went home he induced a society of Christian people in Russia to send us yearly some assistance; also he sent us a provision of books."

We asked Katerina how she contrived to get her school-girls through the streets, since elsewhere this proved so great an obstacle. She answered, it was at first a great difficulty; it could only be overcome by making up one's mind to put up with anything rather than relinquish a good purpose, trusting that God would help at last. Of course the Arnaouts did all they could to oppose her, and twice they had broken into her school and carried off whatever they could find; luckily it was so poor that they had little inducement to rob it often.

The women then joined in asking us to come and visit the school, as this would encourage their community and deter the Arnaouts from meddling with them. They had come hither to make this request, because in the town of Ipek it would be more difficult to speak without being overheard. Certainly we could not form to ourselves an idea of the state of Ipek. The Arnaouts carry their ill behaviour to such a pitch that when the Christians bear out the dead for burial they throw stones at the corpse and cover it with dust and dirt.

At these words one of the women suddenly burst into tears, threw herself at our feet, and amid agonies of sobbing, told us what she had come to tell. "Her family was in trouble, brought on it by the calamity that had overtaken one of its members. The trouble began in the winter, when one night a woman of the Serb community was taken ill. The master of the

household went out to call assistance, and an Arnaout who had a grudge against him shot him dead.

"In an evil hour the Christian community of Ipek, knowing the murderer, denounced him to the kaïmakam, and thereupon the Arnaouts seized on another Christian, and declared that he, not an Arnaout, was guilty of the deed. Christian evidence going for nothing against a Mussulman, of course the Serbian could not be cleared. The kaïmakam threw him into prison. Months passed: in prison he lay still—the working man of the family. Who is to provide for his wife and children? At length the Arnaouts shot at the kaïmakam himself; the whole medjliss of Ipek were called to Prizren to be judged by the pasha; thither the prisoners in the Ipek gaol had been also carried. The man falsely accused of murder was taken with the rest, but did not return; and lately his mother had gone to Prizren to try and see him." At this point in her story the poor woman's voice became lost in sobbing. We looked at Katerina, who moved her head in the Oriental sign of affirmation, and said, "Thus is it." She did not weep, her face was stern. The other woman now recovered herself, and said, "The ladies are going to Prizren, will they speak for this poor Serb?" We felt much distressed, and said to Katerina, "You must not let these poor people think that we have any influence with the Turkish authorities: they are bound to further our journey, and provide for our safety, but that is all. We are grieved to hear of your troubles, and this sad story we will mention to the first consul we meet, and relate it in our own land. More we cannot do." Katerina repeated this to the other woman, adding, "They are friends, they will not forget us, they will tell of our troubles in their own country." The other woman answered: "We do not know who you are, but ever since your coming was talked of the

Arnaouts have not dared to meddle with us—they are quite hushed, and sit so," and she crossed her hands over her breast. "Ay," quoth Katerina, "that is what they always do when a consul is coming; but they make up for it afterwards, insulting and tormenting us, and exclaiming, 'Do not fancy your turn has come yet.'" Our dinner was now brought in, so the women bade us adieu, trysting for the morrow at the Serbian school. After they had left us we looked out of the window and watched them on their path to the town. The two others cowered behind Katerina, who, humble but steadfast, firmly pursued her way.

It seems that our mode of receiving our visitors was such as to give the monks some confidence in our good intentions, for they sent to tell us that, before leaving, they hoped we would not fail to visit their church; "they had things to show quite as old and curious as those at Détchani." They added a request that we would come at once, before the Mussulmans returned to escort us to Ipek. Unluckily, just as we were walking through the court, who should meet us but our unwished-for Arnaout cavalier of yesterday. We begged he would walk up stairs and make himself comfortable, and then set our cavass to keep guard over him; but the apparition had been more than enough to throw back the prior and his suite into all their original terror, and hence we lost the sight of various treasures, while all special information was dried up at its source. They scarcely dared even to indulge us with the view of a saintly mummy, because it was bedizened with various rings; and when we asked after such ancient MSS. and jewels as had escaped spoliation, a monk more intelligent than the rest took upon him to save the prior's conscience an useless burden of *Néma* (there is nothing), by telling us frankly that with Mussulmans actually in the monastery they dared

not draw treasures from their hiding-place. Nor could we blame their caution. The once considerable wealth of their church was first spoiled by two Greek monks, who, previous to the abolition of the Serbian patriarchate, were sent to seize its treasures and bring them to Constantinople for sale. Afterwards, several precious objects were transferred to Cetinje in Montenegro. If the monks whom we saw are of any use to their nation, it is chiefly as guardians of national relics; and criminal indeed would be their recklessness, if, to indulge a traveller's curiosity, they should risk the safety of some yet remaining cross or goblet, handed down from patriarchs and kings.

To return to our examination of the church. A wall passing through the court of the monastery parts off the sacred building, and to some extent hides it; only on entering the inner inclosure did we see anything to remind us that we stood within the venerable patriarchate of Ipek. The original church, built in the thirteenth century by Archbishop Arsenius, the successor of St. Sava, was afterwards almost destroyed by the Turks; the present building is a structure of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, when art in Serbia had sensibly declined from what it was in the days of freedom. Hence this church is far less beautiful, both as regards form and frescoes, than some others; on the other hand it is richer than any in relics and tombs.

The central edifice and its two large side chapels are surmounted each with a dome, seen from without, these three leaden cupolas in a row look heavy and tasteless enough. However, their windows throw an effective and, for the East, an unusual flood of light on the interior; in the two side chapels these windows have coloured glass—a rarity in Serbian churches.

Over the north door of the narthex there is an

inscription, referring to the restoration of the church. It records that the "trouble and heartfelt care of the very reverend and blessed Archbishop and Patriarch Macaria restored this sacred *prestol* (altar, throne) of all the Serbian lands, of the western sea-coast (Pomorïé) and of the northern (Danubian) countries, in the year 7070 (1562)."

The nave is, as we have said, well lighted and large, but low in proportion to its length. It is full of monuments, among which the handsomest are two white marble tombs, belonging respectively to Arsenius and to the Patriarch Ioanik. Of relics we were shown the body of Archbishop Nicodemus and the heads of the five so-called "nimbus martyrs," the latter brought hither from Tirnova by Archishop Arsenius, and probably forming part of the collection imported from the East by St. Sava. One of the most interesting objects in the church is the white marble throne of the Serbian patriarchs; it stands on the right side of the altar steps.

The north chapel contains the tombs of St. Sava the fourth and of the Patriarch St. Spiridion, but otherwise, nothing that caught our notice. In the south chapel we found a miraculous icon of the Madonna, adorned with a notable necklace of gold coins. Here too we saw Archbishop Nicodemus's mitre, carefully preserved under glass, and a patriarch's staff, said to be very old, and inscribed with letters partly Greek and partly mysterious—at least they proved so to the monks and ourselves. In this chapel the principal tomb is that of an archbishop called St. Danilo. The wall above it displays a fresco representing the saint, together with his patron, Daniel the prophet. This painting is pointed out as the original production of an inhabitant of the monastery.

Before leaving the church we inquired of the priests respecting the so-called Grad of Irene, and the rock cells we had seen in the way. They knew, or professed to know, little about either, directing us to the neighbourhood of Détchani for more interesting hermitages, and to the works of Hilferding for a description of them. We have not been able to find any such details in the Serbian translation of his book, and they had better have sent us to Katerina as the most fertile source of information on these subjects. As we left the south door we perceived the inner enclosure lined with people, especially children; but the gate into the outer court was open, and immediately beyond loomed the red coat of the Arnaout. Between him and the entrance our cavass had interposed himself, and neither of them dared to transgress our orders literally by passing the barrier; but the attitude of our young retainer, standing on tiptoe, with stretched neck and straining eyes, seemed more calculated to appease his own curiosity than to impose restraint on that of his countryman.

From the patriarchate to the town of Ipek is scarce a quarter of an hour's ride. Our way was thronged with sturdy little boys, whose beautifully clean though coarse garments consisted of a white tunic surmounted by a waistcoat; the latter, crossed over the chest, protects the vital organs while leaving the limbs free. These were Christian children, and displayed none of the aggressiveness of the young Arnaouts at Vuchitern; nevertheless, we had much ado to prevent our guards from driving them away. One fine little fellow broke from the zaptiés, and darting off as an outrunner was ready to receive us at the kodgia bashi's door. Then came the Serbkinias, for Katerina had made the most of the occasion, and drawn up her school on a green plot outside the town—pretty little girls, glowing

with health and excitement, smooth-haired, and dressed in their holiday attire. The quaint grey figures of the nun and her assistants marshalled their white and crimson ranks.

From this pleasing picture our attention was recalled to avoid rickety bridges, splash through pools, and slip and splutter over huge-stoned pavements, with other dignified incidents common to entering a Turkish town; but especially to entering the town of Ipek, whose streets are literally made use of as watercourses.

We stopped before the door of a high-walled court, and were received by the kodgia bashi of the Serbs. Our course then led up a stair, through the chardak, and into an inner chamber looking on the garden and hidden from without by the high garden wall. Here evidence of household industry appeared in handsome carpets and cushions; here, too, we were greeted by the women of the family. One of these, the daughter-in-law of the house, was a bride, and in person and attire a thing of beauty. Her lithe form, above the middle height, was rounded like a classic statue; her features were delicate, and her skin so fair that we could not but suspect a tinge of art in the intense blackness of eyebrows and hair. Her dress consisted of that creamy silk gauze reared and spun for Turkish trousseaux; the wide sleeves hung open, and the full skirt was gathered in at each ankle. Over this she wore a long paletot without sleeves, of scarlet cloth bordered with gold. Her head and neck were encircled with gold coins and seed-pearls strung on scarlet, while behind fell a veil of the palest yellow gauze, contrasting charmingly with her raven braids. This dress as a whole was the most tasteful we saw in Turkey, being ample for modesty yet not surcharged. At Prizren we recognised its elements on the persons of two rich

Mahommedan dames, but then the transparent white gauze proved sadly inadequate to drape or disguise a world of fatness. Again at Scodra we found both tunic and robe, but over and above these a catalogue of jackets, not to speak of a wide-spreading apron, extending from the chest to the knee.

Except the bride none of the women were finely dressed, but even the elder ones were nice-looking, an exception to the rule in Turkey, where beauty is emphatically *du diable*. We remarked that nowhere in these countries had we seen women past the first bloom so slender and fresh, or so refined in complexion and expression, as the Serb matrons of Ipek; for this there may be the following reasons. Their Slāvic blood is untinged with southern sallowness, their Christian customs save them from the corpulence contracted in the slothful harem; while the necessity of wearing the yashmak, which Arnaout licence imposes even on the non-Mussulman women of Ipek, protects them from that sun-burning and weather-beating which darken beauty in Serbia and Montenegro.

Suddenly our hostess and her guests took to flight; the mudir and a bimbashi were come to call. The former, an Arnaout Bey of Prizren, proved an aristocratic-looking personage in an European suit of white; the latter was an Osmanli, panting in a tight Turkish uniform. The mudir had served under English command during the Crimean campaign, and both he and an old Bashi-bazouk who afterwards came to see us spoke warmly of their officers, and of their "regular pay." We asked him whether the English commander tolerated plundering of the villagers, as practised by the Bashi-bazouks in the Turkish service. "God forbid!" cried he; "the English commander put those who plundered in irons; by the way, this fate befell a

respectable personage whom you lately met with as mudir of Príshtina." We expressed a hope that the good example of the speakers would work a change on their countrymen, and in reply they confirmed all we had heard of the incorrigibility of the Ipek gentry. Let a Turk fancy that you appeal to him personally as more enlightened than his brethren, and he will frequently tell you stories of their misdeeds, which you would not credit if reported only by the rayah.

A trifling incident connected with this visit seemed to us sufficiently significant. When we arrived, coffee was brought in by the beautiful daughter-in-law, and the cups were supported by zarfs of silver filigree, to which the mistress of the house directed our attention with some pride. When the Turks were present, coffee was again served, but by an old woman, and in a service of the commonest kind.

Next morning we received a message from the mudir inviting us to visit the Arnaout girls' school; we had also to see the church of the Latins and the two schools of the Serbs.

The first visit was to the Serb boys' school, which we found small and low, but well filled with children. They received us singing at the top of their voices, and accompanying themselves on pieces of metal which they struck into a jangling like that of small bells. The clamour was intolerable, and ended not until in agony we lifted up our eyes to the face of the master, who took the hint and called out "dosta" (enough). The school-books were, as usual, from Belgrade, but we found, as the popadia of Vuchitern had told us, that they lacked maps, and we could but regret having lost the pleasure of offering our supply. However, when it was explained that Pope Dantcha would bring them on his next pilgrimage to Ipek, with one

voice all exclaimed that they were in trustworthy keeping.

Katerina's school proved still humbler than that of the boys, for the Arnaouts tolerate no display. Twenty-seven little girls could read Serbian and Old Slavonic, and write a little. Quoth Katerina, "That is all that we can teach them, for it is all we know ourselves, but those who can read have it in their power to learn more." She was glad to hear of a supply of books, for they had none but those first sent by the Russian traveller, Hilferding. From the school-room we were conducted to Katerina's own, and there introduced to the grown-up pupils and their mothers. They wore a grey mantle with sleeves, constituting a sort of monastic garb; for although, except Katerina herself, none had taken regular vows, yet all were self-dedicated to a single life spent in good works, teaching, and prayer. As we knew of a community in search of a Slavonic schoolmistress, we inquired on what terms one of these maidens would undertake the office. As a rule, the primary obstacle is the high salary required, before a woman educated in any civilised locality will bury herself in these wild districts. Secondly, there is the ambition to marry, which takes a young mistress from her profession so soon as she has saved her dowry, and sometimes cumbers her engagement with restrictions like the following:—"The schoolmistress shall live in the —— consulate, and never go out unchaperoned, else no man of this country will consent to marry her." Now all this sort of thing would be escaped in the case of Katerina's nuns, who do not seek husbands, and who teach from a desire to do God's work. Nevertheless the matter required some negotiation. No Ipek damsel even at the age of twenty-seven will go forth without her mother, and most mothers are

home-tied; besides, as the unlettered parent cannot teach, her support is an extra charge for which every community may not be willing to pay. There stood in Katerina's room but one maiden whose mother was free to accompany her, and she did not content us, for she looked sickly, sleepy, and timid. On the other hand, our regards were fixed by Katerina's own assistant, a superb girl, by name Petra, alert, intelligent, resolute, and in whose doing and ordering we recognised the noiseless swiftness of thorough efficiency. Of Petra, Katerina at first said, that she could not possibly quit her family, but when we suggested that to start a school required both cleverness and courage, and that, once the school started, Petra could return to Ipek, leaving the work to proceed under another, the good dame entered into the idea, and agreed that it should be submitted to the kodgia bashi. He gave his consent, and fixed the required salary at 2,000 piastres (about £20). Of the loss of Petra's services to herself, of the dangers and difficulties of the journey, of the loneliness of the damsel in a strange place, Katerina spoke not a word. After long travelling in a land of harems, it is impossible to say how refreshing we felt it to converse with a woman whose mind had thus grasped the idea of self-devotion for the general good.

At Katerina's house we saw a Montenegrīne woman who had come to Ipek through Podgoritza and the valley of the Moratcha. Not long ago, there had been also a nun from the Montenegrīne convent of Ostrog; and the story of the latter was as follows:—Princess Darinka had tried to use her for teaching girls, but it seems she preferred working miracles, so the Prince told her that some day he hoped to have several nuns at Ostrog, but that meanwhile it was not good for a woman to be alone, so she had better go to Ipek. Thither she

came, and remained till the Arnaouts heard of her, and began to ask if she were not the Prince's sister. On this the Serb community started her again on her journey, and she landed ultimately with the Bulgarian nuns at Samakoff. The peregrination of the Ostrog nun had served to spread the fame of the Prince and Princess of Cerna Gora, and when afterwards news of Danilo's murder reached Ipek, the mourning was great indeed. We had with us a photograph of Princess Darinka. Katerina gazed on it with an intensity of feeling scarcely conceivable in a stranger, and at length murmured, "Now I have seen her portrait, oh that I could speak with her face to face!"

At Ipek we were indebted to the Montenegrīnes for an illustration wherewith to combat a revolting custom practised by many of our kindly visitors. Like the children in the school at Gratchanitza, they absolutely fell down before us, kissing our hands and our skirts. We strove to make them understand that this was unworthy of Christians who were all brethren, but in vain; so we bethought ourselves of asking if such prostrations were customary with the Montenegrīnes. With one voice they exclaimed, "Né, né, Cernogorac digné glavu," (the Montenegrīne lifts the head)—a description no less true than graphic of the lion-like carriage of the mountaineer.

Our next visit was to the Latin Church. We found it small and bran new. The roof ascended in a curious conical form, the altar was gaily decked, and a high screen from the altar steps to the door severed male and female worshippers. The books were from Rome, and contained prayers in two languages, Latin on one side and Albanian on the other; the latter printed in Roman letters with additional signs for special Albanian sounds. The priest wore a purple cope over his ordinary clothes,

he spoke Italian, and seemed more intelligent than the monks in the patriarchate, but less so than the popes of Novi Bazaar and Vuchitern. He told us there were but 15 to 20 Latin houses in Ipek, and in the parish 100 to 200; no school. We asked him if the Turks treated the Latins better than they did the Serbs. He said they had done so until lately, inasmuch as the Latins furnished troops for their wars, but that now they were beginning to demand haratch. If the Latins paid haratch they would come to be called *kauri* (ghiaours) like the other Christians,—the name applying hereabouts to Christians less as unbelievers than as payers of tribute, or rather being considered by the Albanians simply as an expression of contempt. He, the priest, did not know how the people would bear *that*. This was said with a doleful whine, but somehow we could not see that it was a case for pity. Either the Latins were now refusing to keep to their bargain with the Sultan, and hence they had no right to complain if he did not keep to his bargain with them; or else, in order to secure themselves from persecution, they were prepared to aid in holding down their brother Christians, and in that case they had no right to sympathy from any one bearing the Christian name.

By this time the heat of the day was set in, and we returned to our quarters more than half dead. We found some monks from Détchani come to fetch us, and wanting us to start at once, as after dark the road was unsafe. But here we begged to be excused; far more than robbers we dreaded fever, and fever we were certain to incur by further exposure to the sun. The monks then agreed to go first, and await us on the border of their own territory, but on taking leave, they urgently entreated us not to bring any Turks to Détchani.

After dinner we had a long talk with Katerina, who is full of information about country and people; but when all was ready for departure, the kodgia bashi himself entered, and turned out his wife and all other women except the nun. He then sat down, and said to us solemnly, "I do not know your home nor your family. I know not if you are friends, and may be trusted, or whether I can speak before you with safety or not." We did not choose to give assurances, so answered nothing, and there was a pause. Then he exclaimed suddenly, "I will speak. We are suffering what no tongue can tell, what flesh and blood will endure no longer; our lives and property, our wives and children, are at the mercy of a pack of robbers. Our governors and medjliss, our judges and police, all are thieves, villains, and blood-guilty. If one among them would do better than the rest, if he try to do us ever so little justice, the rest fall on him and destroy him. You have heard what they did to that wretched kaïmakam."

"Was then the kaïmakam a good governor?"

"Good and not good. What shall I say? Not good as a governor should be, but too good for them. They resolved to make away with him: you heard the tale?"

"What sort of a man is the new mudir?"

"He has been here but a few days. I do not yet know him, and I will speak nothing for or against any one except from my own knowledge. But this I do know, either he must do like the rest or he cannot stay here."

"What sort of a man is he who escorted us over the mountain? We heard he was the son of a powerful Bey."

The kodgia bashi groaned.

"Do you want to know who *he* is? His father a Bey

indeed! He and his father are the scum of the earth, the lowest of the rabble, robbers of robbers, and rogues of rogues. Every para in their pouch, plunder; every rag on their backs, plunder:—plunder of the industrious and the poor. Did you mark his sleeves—those long white silken sleeves? He tore them from the women that wove them. Ladies, I am not a fanatic. I have been in Free Serbia. I have heard the talk of educated people. I know that a man is not bad *because* he is of this or that religion. I am content that the Mussulman should have his mosque, and the Jew his—(what do you call it, Katerina?) But a fellow like him you speak of is a bad man; he tramples, he spits on that which I hold sacred. Whose law is it that I must stand by defenceless and look on?"

We turned to Katerina and asked, "Did you not say that if the new mudir were supported by regular soldiers (nizam) he could keep the Arnaouts in bounds?"

She said to the kodgia bashi soothingly, "Have you not heard that the new mudir has brought some nizam with him?"

We went on. "Is it not expected that more consuls will be sent to Prizren?"

She again turned to him: "You know there is some talk of a Russian consul coming to Prizren."

The Serb elder raised his huge form from the divan, and spake deliberately and sternly: "Nizam are better than Bashi-bazouks—at first; but in a place like this I have ever seen them become like the rest. A consul who could stand up for the Christians would benefit us; but such consuls as I have known at Prizren are powerless, and do no good. I do not say that things cannot improve, but I say that unless they utterly change we Serbs of Ipek must do as our fathers did—we must *go!*" He opened the door, and left us.

The nun and we looked at each other. Then we took her hands and said: "Katerina, you will not let them go? After holding out so many hundred years, would they now leave the patriarchate to the mercy of the Arnaouts? Katerina, you will make them understand that better times must be at hand." She answered quietly, "Since last year's war we have been shut out from Serbia; times do not grow better, but worse."

* * * * * *

The greater number of the Orthodox Christian inhabitants of Old Serbia are now (1877) exiles in the Principality. The fate of Katerina we know not.

I give the following account of the present condition of Ipek or Petch from a correspondence in the *Glas Crnogorska*:—

CORRESPONDENCE IN THE "GLAS CRNOGORSKA."

"*From* Old Serbia, Petch, *Dec.* 25, 1876.

"When Serbia and Montenegro went to war with the Porte, the rest of the Serbian nation in the Nahia of Petch and in all Old Serbia who were unable to join the Serb armies under the standard of the Petrovic and Obrenovic suffered indescribable and terrible persecution. Even in the beginning of the war Turkish robber bands went about the Nahia of Petch killing our people and plundering at their will whatever belonged to Serbs. These robbers were sent and commissioned by the authorities of Petch, in order to slake their fanatic rage and revenge the great losses of the Turkish army and the injuries inflicted by the brave Montenegrin troops. We hear that peace has been made, but it is only to our ill and infinite harm. For instance, they have just killed the best man among us, with five others. The Proto was going into the church of the Patriarchate to perform the evening service, when the Turks lay in wait for him at the doors of

the court, wounded him frightfully, and killed his companions. On this day our happy brethren throughout the Pravoslav world are celebrating in peace and joy the birth of the Saviour; but we are praising God that this morning we did not all fall victims to the bloodthirstiness of the Turks, and I thank God who has kept me alive to publish to the world the unheard-of oppressions which the Turks are now exercising upon us. This morning before daybreak we went to the sacred Patriarchate to hear the Divine service, but the Turks had filled the hill Kestenova, which rises immediately above the church, with their ruffians, and when the pious people were assembled in the churchyard these Mussulmans fired upon us across the hedge. A second and a third time they fired. Thus on the day of the birth of Christ the blood of innocent men, women, and children was shed about and around the church. The happiest day which our Church celebrates we have spent in the greatest grief and sorrow. Instead of hymns of joy have resounded funeral lamentations and wailings of women and children. We have buried to-day twenty-nine men, sixteen women, and eight little children, killed by Turkish guns. This is our 'peace on earth.' After this terrible slaughter and ill-keeping of Christmas, the Turks called our chief men and asked them, 'What do you mean by firing guns at Christmas?' They answered, 'It was not we who fired, but ruffians who fired on us, and they have killed many.' 'But we know,' said the kadi, 'it is your custom to make a noise at Christmas.' 'Effendi, we had not finished the service when you attacked us.' The mudir then shook his stick at the knez, saying, 'It was not I who killed you, ye sons of slaves.' The knez Marko, with his companions, left the court, but was summoned again at 8 P.M. The zaptiés were lying

wait for him, and killed him. The next day it was proclaimed in the market-place that the church of the Patriarchate is closed, and the Serb school, and all the Serb shops. In short, the Turks have now inflicted the greatest sufferings ever before heard of. They have closed our church of the sacred Patriarchate, which has never been closed since Kóssovo. The prisons are full of our people. The Turkish judges imprisoned a Roman Catholic, and when the frater heard it he took his stick, went to the mudir, and said, 'I am not "the Vlaski Pope;" let out the man.' We are here despised of all, and whoever likes may avenge the Sultan's army upon us. The Nahia of Petch is left almost empty. All our best men are in prison. The rope hangs over the head of every one. We are lost; there is help from nowhere. From nowhere is there any one to save us from the claws of the bloodthirsty dragon which drinks up our blood like water, nor are there any to care."

"[Lay this at the door of Europe, brethren, who gave you up into the hands of the Turks in 1856, taking you away from the Russian protection, and placing you under her own 'guarantee,' which is nothing else than a 'privilege' to the Turks, that they may exterminate you. We, on our parts (that is, Montenegro), have done what we could; that we have done and will do, be God and history our witness!"—Note of the Editor of *Glas Crnogorska.*]

CHAPTER XXVI.

FROM IPEK TO DÉTCHANI.

A RED-TUNICKED Arnaout, with his Bashi-bazouks; an uzbashi of nizam, with six troopers carrying flags; mounted citizens, among whom we recognised the Latin elder and a Serb pope; these formed our escort out of Ipek. We drew up before the Mahommedan girls' school. A door in the garden wall was opened by its turbaned keeper, and as we entered it each of us was seized by a hodgia (teacher), more like a harpy. We were embraced, dragged, carried through the court into the house, and finally deposited on a low divan in the corner of a small close room stuffed with women. The harpies began tearing off our riding things and fanning us: the first was enormously fat and red-faced; the second we forget; but the third, haggard and vulture-beaked, was coifed with a pale-green veil. The noise they made was stunning; and among their outcries we distinguished, "Are you Mahommedans? are you Mahommedans?" At first, not feeling sure of consequences, we took no notice of this query; but, rendered desperate by their civilities, at last cried out, "No; we are Christians." These words acted like a spell. The three hodgias fell back, the crowd closed on them, even the voices underwent a lull; we, profiting by this result, contemplated the tenants of the school-room.

Except a few puzzled-looking children, all were grown up, and many past their prime, evidently an assembly of the Arnaout ladies of Ipek. Among the motley garments we recognised the black pelisse and mask-like face of a woman from Vuchitern. Presently we asked, in Serbian, if they would kindly show us their books. Thereupon the harpies-in-chief reappeared. "What did we want? Coffee was coming." Suddenly a voice sounded behind us, and we perceived outside the low window a woman holding a baby, who looked into the room over our shoulders. She spoke Serbian, and said, "You wish them to read, do you not?" Then, lifting up her voice, she shouted into the room, "They want you to teach—*teach*, I say." General hubbub, every one with a different outcry. "What do you want?" "Books," "Coffee," "Teach." At this juncture the fat hodgia leant over us, and, with hospitable intent to make our seat more comfortable, began clawing up the fusty cushions behind us, and clapping them. Stifled, we sprang to our feet, and as courteously as the crisis permitted, dived and waded through the squatting forms. At the door we met the coffee, but as it had been brewed since the discovery of our ghiaourism, we were not tempted to do more than put our lips to it. The turbaned keeper laughed good-naturedly at our suffering aspect, and hastened to undo the garden entrance. Once without, the red-coated Arnaout and the uzbashi, the nizam, the Serbs, and the Latins—all appeared saints and angels after the crew within the school.

The patriarchate of Ipek and the monastery of Vís-soko Détchani are divided by a distance of three hours, and each lies at the point where a stream called Bistritza *

* The name Bistritza signifies clear, bright, glancing, and is a common denomination for little rivers in Slavonic countries. In this neighbourhood there are three Bistritzas, tributaries of the Drina.

flows from the mountain gorges into the plain. The town of Ipek occupies an angle between the hills Peklen and Kopaonik; the former heading the chain that runs to Mitrovic, and the latter that which joins the Albanian Koronitza. From this angle to the foot of the Shaar Plánina stretches the fertile plain of Metóchia, divided from that of Kóssovo by a furrow of low hills, marked at its south-west corner by Prizren, on the north-west by Ipek and Détchani.

Our way lay along the base of the Kopaonik, a wooded range shooting up into high fantastic crags, now peaked as an obelisk, now crenelated like the battlements of a castle. Beneath the grey cliff the mountain forest showed an emerald verdure these lands but seldom see; from the forest downwards stretched fields and pastures dotted with groves and fragrant with green hay. It was evening, and this landscape, beautiful with the varied and luxuriant beauty of the west, was bathed in the halo of an eastern sunset.

Nor did the picture lack due foreground; only instead of patient oxen and labourers wending home, we had the flags of cavalry and their prancing steeds, the gold and crimson tunic and long gun of the Arnaout. These war-like ensigns called up to our fancy a cavalcade which some five hundred years ago may have been seen wending its way along the road between Détchani and Ipek. We pictured to ourselves King Urosh returning at even-tide from viewing the progress of that fair "Zadūshbina" whose name has come down to posterity interwoven with his own. The aspect of the royal saint is weary and mild, as of a much-tried man near death; verily he was a gentle and bounteous king, and his vague and venerated image is dear to his people yet. But in his train ride those broad-shouldered, eagle-eyed Vlastela whose type still lives in the Bay of Bosnia and in the free-descended

Montenegrīne. Goodly must they have been, those nobles of Serbia, in stately manliness, in bearing and array, for all the pomp of oriential conquerors has not effaced them from the popular eye, and centuries of foreign rule have not reduced their people to borrow a term for "lordliness" from the conqueror's tongue.*

We have already alluded to the fact, that the plain of Metóchia, lying as it did in old time between the great monasteries of Ipek, Détchani, and Prizren, received its name as being mostly church-land (μετόχια). Since the emigration of the Serb inhabitants, and the descent of the Arnaouts from the hills, the latter have called it from their old home "Dukadjin." These two names express the change that has come over this on e favoured region. Of all the haunts where the cowardly brigand firing from his ambush plunders the industrious and defenceless, none is now more notorious than the northern corner of Dukadjin; and here the central authority of the Porte cannot even keep up that show of order which elsewhere whitens the sepulchre of freedom. For it is not only the rayah, the peasant, the merchant, and the traveller whose life and property are in peril; the lieutenants of the Sultan, escorted by the Sultan's nizam, should they presume to raise taxes from Mussulmans, are shot down in open day. Not far from the road we were now traversing, according to one version of the story, the luckless kaïmakam met his fate. Passing from one village to another in his progress to raise the revenue, he was shot from behind a hedge, and, well

* *Gospodstvo*, lordliness, and, by implication, stateliness, is taken from the Serbian *gospod*, lord. The term *plemenit*, *i.e.*, noble in the sense of high-born, is from the Serbian *plémé*, family. We find these native words, with others denoting authority, high office, splendour, and every branch and attribute of administration, in parts of Serbia where every rich and powerful man is, or for centuries was, a Turk. They have lived in the popular songs.

knowing the character of his assailants, would not allow his soldiers to enter the bushes in pursuit. Though not killed, as was at first reported, he was severely wounded; to Ipek he dared not return, and to Prizren he had to be conveyed in a litter.

Such being the associations of our road, we were not surprised when, in crossing a tract of brushwood, the escort divided into three parts, some forming the vanguard, some the rear, while the rest scampered up and down among the bushes with intent to dislodge a lurking gun.

Rather more than half-way between Ipek and Détchani we found the second hegumon of the monastery waiting for us with his companions. Their first anxiety was to remind us of our promise to dismiss the Turks. We accordingly summoned the two leaders, thanked them for their escort, and desired them to return home. They simply refused: "it was too late; besides, their horses could not go back to Ipek without stopping somewhere to bait." But Hadgi Kyril said this was nonsense: if they could go on to Détchani they could go back to Ipek, the distance was nearly equal either way. He "hoped we would insist on it," and evidently became uneasy. The situation was embarrassing, when luckily we espied a minaret peeping out of the greenwood,—sure sign that some Mussulman hamlet was nigh at hand. Thereupon we called the uzbashi, trusting that as a regular soldier he might prove the more amenable, and told him that if he wanted to rest for the night and feed his horses, here was a village convenient for both purposes—no need for him to come a step further. He tried hard to reverse our decision, alleging that he and his soldiers would not hurt the convent, and that they had even their horses' food with them; nay, that should he quit us half-way, the mudir might be seriously

displeased. "Is that all?" said we, and tearing a leaf from a pocket-book wrote on it a few words (in English, of course), and delivered it to him, saying, "Take this to the mudir, and he will be satisfied with your conduct; but if you persist in coming on to the convent, we will write him a letter to-morrow to say that you disobeyed our orders." In the interior of Turkey the most stubborn Mussulman is strangely moved by the sight of writing, especially of a woman writing, and this was not the first time the discovery had stood us in good stead. The document, administered with a bakshish, decided the uzbashi to obey, and even the red-coated Arnaout felt staggered. To him we had given no second order, not being certain how far it might be prudent to drive him against the grain. But he now rode up to the dragoman, and said that if he also received a "paper" and (*sous-entendu*) a bakshish, he also would go home.

Quiet, deeper than the stillness of evening, seemed to settle on all around us when these ministers of misrule were gone. Protection we lacked not, for soon the foot-guards of the monastery emerged from under a spreading tree; when once freed from the presence of the Arnaout, the monks, who had hitherto shrunk sulkily behind, rode at our side, and directed our attention to the objects of interest on the way. At length we caught our first view of the "fair" church of Víssoko Détchani. In the opening of a dark glen, at the foot of wooded hills, the clear-cut outline of those marble walls streamed through the twilight with pearly brightness. After a day spent among the savageries of Arnaoutluk, night brought with it the testimony that this was once a Christian land.

At the great gate of the monastery court stood Hadgi Seraphine, the portly abbot, and with him three priests carrying banners and clad in scarlet, crimson, and white. As we alighted, these priests turned about, and marched

before us towards the church, the abbot beckoning to follow in procession. We passed into the shadow of the marble nave, and halted before the gate of the sanctuary. A short prayer was chanted by the priests, a silent prayer followed, and then the abbot welcomed us to Détchani.

CHAPTER XXVII.

MONASTERY AND CHURCH OF VÍSSOKO DÉTCHANI.

"Seeing 'works for the soul' worthy of czars, let men know that we reigned." *Serbian Song.*

"Even the Turks say, when they see these churches: 'By these ruins one perceives that the Serbians also must have had their czars.'"—*Shafarik.*

THE monastery is built on the north side of the church, and to keep the Arnaouts out of those places where they could do most mischief, a second wall has been raised through the court, and joins the church at the west end. Within this inner enclosure are the guest chambers, with large windows opening on a front gallery, and with small loopholes looking on the river Bistritza. The chamber assigned to us was large and painted, and provided, besides the divan, with a table and chairs. It was built and furnished with money from Serbia; a tablet hid in the wall records the gift of Prince Milosh. Cool and shady as it is in the midst of summer, the traveller will at first pronounce this room delightful, but let him not rejoice too soon. The absence of glass in any of the windows, the draught that pierces through and through, the chill night air off stream and hill, are highly provocative of rheumatism and fever to the frame of a new-comer from the Ipek plain. We suffered so much that the sub-prior Hadgi Kyril, in whose chamber the windows are glazed, kindly gave it up to us; still illness did much to impede a full use of the ten days we spent in the convent.

To console us we were told the following story :—

"Some years ago a wealthy matron in the principality of Serbia, having tried many doctors and divers sorts of baths to restore her son from consumption and melancholy, resolved to take him on a pilgrimage to the royal shrine at Détchani. They contentedly remained in the convent for months, indeed throughout an entire winter." To be sure, the invalid died; but that was "God's will."

In the time of its founder the monastery of Détchani was a royal residence, but after the battle of Kóssovo the Turks sacked all except the church, and when the widow of the last Serbian czar came thither she found (in the words of the charter), "this lovely spot, the resting-place of the sainted King Urosh III., so laboured and cared for by its pious benefactor, now by God's permission given on account of our sins, burnt and destroyed of the evil tribe of Ishmael." Czaritza Militza raised the monastery from its ashes, and granted it a new charter and privileges. Since then, however, it was ravaged by "Tatar Khan," a mysterious barbarian who stands godfather to most destructions in this part of the world. It was probably in this last calamity that perished the campanile which used to surmount the great court gateway. A picture of the church and monastery, dated 1747, gives this belfry, and also on a neighbouring rising ground the little chapel of St. George, but all is caricatured and too much out of drawing to afford an idea of the building as it really stood. At any rate this is an instance, besides that of Giurgevi Stūpovi, of a separate campanile belonging to a Serbian church.

Of the old house of King Detchanski there still remain the kitchen, with its central fireplace, and the rooms, renovated from their foundations, where the

royal saint, when on a visit to the monastery, entertained his numerous guests. The higher room is for the richer sort, the lower for the poor; the latter has a board long enough to accommodate one hundred persons, and at its upper end are preserved the small stone table and chair where "the good king sat and looked on." According to Serbian custom there is a day in every year kept in commemoration of the first baptism of the family, and called the "day of the Christian name." On this day the master of the house, be he peasant or czar, is required to wait on his guests, and one of the best modern Serbian poems celebrates King Detchanski thus entertaining rich and poor. An ancient ballad relates that the mighty Czar Dūshan once took it upon him to omit this pious duty so far as not to serve the wine with his own hand; thereupon his patron, the archangel Michael, who so long as the czar waited on his guests had been standing on his right shoulder and fanning him with his wing, struck the wing in his face, and flew out of the court in a rage. No one saw the angel go except an old man sitting in the yard, but he at once raised hue and cry; the revelry ceased, the feast was turned into a fast, and the fast lasted three days before the offended patron was appeased.

We were told that this "feast of the Christian name" is observed by all the South Slavonic peoples of the Eastern communion, but not by those of the same Church who are Greeks by race. Another designation for the festival is simply the "Slāva," or "glory," and it has been suggested that its celebration possibly dates from heathen times, when each Slavonic plémé, or clan, had its household god. On adoption of Christianity, the family would not be willing to forego supernatural protection; hence, on the day of its own baptism, it would bestow on its patron divinity a *Christian name*,

exchanging him for some Christian saint who henceforth received equal honours, and was supposed to requite his votaries with equal care. Families having the same patron saint are held to be spiritually related, and at one time could not intermarry; an idea naturally arising from the circumstance that originally those enrolled under the same saint were really near of kin.

Among the curiosities of the convent of Détchani the country-people had prepared us to find the real drinking-cup of Marko Kralïevic, engraved with figures of himself and his spouse. When we asked for this, the monks brought forth a great vessel bearing a coat of arms, and graven with letters. The supporters of these arms are a man and a woman, both with fishes' tails. "How is this?" cried we; "you surely don't suppose that your great hero Marko was half a fish?" Reverent and incurious, the younger monk answered, "God knows, I cannot tell;" but Hadgi Kyril, with a sly twinkle in his eye, suggested that the cup might have belonged to some noble family in the neighbourhood, and that these were their heraldic bearings. He added, that there is at this moment a great house in Russia which traces its descent from Serbian emigrants, and still bears its Serbian arms.*

Of MSS. there is a store at Détchani kept in a chest in the narthex of the church; thence they were roughly pulled for our inspection, the monks declaring that constant visits from the Arnaouts deterred them from displaying their books in a library. Hadgi Kyril hunted long for a volume which, according to him, gives

* There are many families of Serb descent in Russia. Mr. Wesselitzky, a Russian subject, who has laboured so earnestly at Ragusa and elsewhere for the relief of the Herzegovinian fugitives, is the descendant of a Herzegovinian family which emigrated to Russia.

account of "fifty years during which the daughters of the Christians were dragged off to harems, and their boys to the Janissaries; when, moreover, no priest dared openly to celebrate the ordinances of religion, or even to show himself abroad, so that fathers baptized their own children." Many of the MSS. were written in rock hermitages in the glen behind the convent, and after these cells had long been deserted two volumes in metal binding were found, and brought to the church. In one of them, a translation from the Greek, the possessor has added a note on the title-page. We begged that it might be deciphered, and it proved to be a quaint lamentation on the destructions effected by "that filthy people" the Turks.

The best view of the church of Détchani is when, approaching from the east, you catch its first and characteristic effect of pearly brightness, finish, and grace. The walls are of three kinds of marble, white, grey, and red, ranged in alternate layers, and some slabs so highly polished that the country-people take them for crystal. The material of the building, like that of Studenitza in the principality, is a product of its neighbourhood, now lying unrecked of in its glen. If we would judge of the effect of Turkish rule on ecclesiastical architecture in Serbia, we need but contrast the marble and fine masonry of these ancient shrines with the rough stones and the whitewash wherewith, in modern times, church and mosque are alike bedaubed.

The outline of Détchani is cruciform, the church consisting of narthex, nave, sanctuary, and two small side-chapels; unlike many other Serbian churches, it is not cumbered with an extra porch.

A cross, said to be of massive silver, surmounts the single dome. The monks declare this cupola was to have been only one of twenty-four, and that the interior is

vaulted to correspond with that number. But, as the end of the royal founder drew nigh, it became unlikely he could complete twenty-four domes; so St. Nicolas, appearing in a dream, desired him to finish up with one, and to dedicate the church to the One God in Trinity. On high festivals the dome of Détchani is illuminated, and can then be seen as far as Prizren—cheery light for the Christian in these plains, once Metóchia, now Dukadjin.

To describe Détchani in detail without the aid of drawings is vain (and the artist to whose kind assistance we owe our other illustrations has unfortunately never yet been able to visit this church); but to gather some notion of its most striking points we invite the reader to join us in one of our oft-repeated strolls round the walls. First we will station ourselves in the monastery garden opposite the east end.

Hence we see the sanctuary with its five round apses, the full wave of the centre receding in two smaller ones on either side. In the principal apse is a beautiful three-light window divided by slender columns, and surmounted by a projecting round arch. The pillars of this arch support two monsters, and their base rests on a crouching human form. Throughout the carving is rich, and its ornament often beautiful; for instance, there is a nest full of eaglets stretching out their heads for food, while the eagle shelters them with outspread wings. Below the arch is carved a human head, from whose mouth issues a vine; the tendrils winding right and left encircle the window and unite beneath it; in its foliage nestle all sorts of birds and creatures of fantastic form.

Let us now leave the garden and betake ourselves to the south door, which, together with the east and west doors, is in the narthex. On our way we find that some

poor hand has scratched the polished wall with the words, *némam chleba—i.e.*, "I have not bread." We pass under the windows of the nave. Of these the two outer are single lights, but the two centre double lights, and divided by a column. Whereas both at the east and west ends the arch of the windows is round, it is pointed in the narrower windows on each side of the church.

The south door is the least handsome of the three, and the carving under its arch is comparatively rude; it represents the baptism of our Saviour. Here, however, we find an inscription recording the name of the architect:—

"Frater Veit (Frater Minorum), Protomaster of the royal city of Cattaro, built this holy church of the Pantokrator, for King Stephen Urosh III., and for his son, the illustrious, great, and glorious King Stephen. He built it in eight years, and completed it in the year 6843—(1335)."

From the south door we turn the corner to the west, where we find two windows on each side of the portal, and two in a line immediately above it. This door is the principal entrance, and is surmounted by a representation of Him to whom the church is dedicated, the Svederzitel (Παντοκράτωρ), seated on a throne, holding a book with seven seals. The whole window is surmounted with a projecting arch as by a canopy.

The first window over the entrance resembles the large one in the east end, save that one of its monsters has perished in defence of the holy place. "The Mussulmans thought to take Détchani for a mosque, and their hodgia bowed before the door in prayer; but down fell the monster and crushed the hodgia's head, thus giving the misbelievers a lesson which has lasted them till now."

Of the windows at the west end the lower has three lights, and the higher but two, the scale of proportions diminishing in breadth from the massive portal upwards. The effect thus attained, together with the luxuriance of ornament, renders this one of the most beautiful portions of the church.

As for the north side, its windows resemble those on the south; but the north door, instead of figures, bears a cross interwoven with lilies, and the inscription, "Jesus Christ, King of Glory." Here a pillar of the arch is broken, one of the comparatively few pieces of damage that the church has sustained.

All round the walls immediately under the roof runs a frieze of round arches, resting on human heads; all round the walls near the ground runs a stone bench for the repose of weary pilgrims. On this bench on a sunny afternoon you are sure to find seated the elder hegumon, by name Archimandrite Seraphine, waiting for vespers. Under his guidance we will enter the church.

The narthex is paved with red and white marble, and its vaulted roof rests on four marble columns, of which the capitals and pedestals are ornamented variously with birds, beasts, and flowers. The walls are covered with frescoes painted with sacred and historic subjects, and on the north side of the door, leading into the nave, are the figures of the founder and his son. Their inscriptions run thus:—

Saint Urosh III., King of all Serbian lands and the Pomorïé,
Founder of this Holy Place.

Stephen, through Christ-God, right-believing Greek Emperor, King of all Serbian lands and the Pomorïé, Founder of this Holy Place.

Hence it appears that Stephen Dūshan contributed to his father's "Zadūshbina" of Détchani, and this idea is confirmed by the tenor of another half-obliterated

inscription over the west door. Above the said inscription is a hole in the wall, also connected with the sainted king; for here it was that his relics lay concealed during the attack of Mussulmans under Tatar Khan.

In the narthex stand three tombs with inscriptions of the latter half of the fourteenth century. Near the entrance leading into the nave we noticed a round marble font, and beyond it, painted on the wall, the genealogy of the race of Némania.

The door into the nave has an elaborate round arch, supported on pillars of red and white marble in rows of six on each side. At the pillars' base crouches a great lion, its fore paws resting on a man's head. From their capitals spring small lions, that on the left being winged and holding a beast's head in its paw.

The nave has four columns like those in the narthex, and besides these, eight painted pillars, four of which stand between the choir and the sanctuary, four between the nave and choir. The transepts terminate each in a small chapel occupying the outer apses. A low wall of marble, partly enclosing the choir, is concealed on each side by the wooden stalls, and in front by the iconastasis, but none of these divisions are high enough to break the full expanse of the roof.

Entering from the narthex, your eye falls on two tombs covered with red velvet which stand side by side to your right. These are in memory of the royal founder, and of St. Yelena, his sister, and wife of Michael, the Bulgarian Czar.* One evening during vespers we saw a

* So we were told. The Detchanski King had a sister married to Michael, Czar of Bulgaria, whose name was Néda, and who may have become a nun under the name of Yelena. But the widowed Empress of Dūshan was certainly called Helena (*Serb.* Yelena), and is known to have become a nun after her son's death. She, however, was not loved by the people. They believe she was not loyal to her son, and regard her late sanctity as that of a penitent. Doubtless some old document would show which Yelena is here meant.

woman spread a cloth on the pavement by the side of the Czarine's coffin, and deposit thereon a shrivelled babe, covering its little head with the velvet. Throughout the service the infant lay mute and motionless; at the close its mother picked it up, believing it strengthened by virtue from St. Yelena. Considering the chill from the marble, we could only wonder that she did not find it dead.

Opposite the iconastasis are two stalls, one the bishop's, and the other the old marble seat of Serbian kings. The position of the ambo is not raised, but marked by a cross pattern on the floor.

The iconastasis is of wood carved and gilt, and exhibits a number of dusky icons. On the left side of the altar doors are the relics of the sainted king, the body lying in a painted and gilt coffin, clad in silken garments; the place where the face should be is surrounded with a metal glory. The feet are extended to view in costly shoes, and one black withered hand is covered with rings. The dress of the saint is enriched by a handsome waist-clasp, or *golphia*, and a bracelet set thick with pearls. In his coffin lie two small crosses; one, containing some hairs of Christ, was given to St. Sava by the patriarch Jeremy of Jerusalem; it was afterwards presented to this monastery by King Detchanski, who had it set in silver and gold in the form of a cruciform church with domes. This cross has a separate pedestal, on which are engraved the four evangelists, the saints of the Némania family—Simeon, Sava, and Milutin—and the Serbian arms.

Besides the principal apse, one of the side-apses is included in the sanctuary; the other is screened off, and forms (as we understood the monks) a repository for lumber. Within the sanctuary are a stone synthronus and a marble altar; also a few valuables, among which

were shown several crosses and a so-called model of the church, well bejewelled, but clumsy and unlike. Two *ripidi* (flat round plates with tinkling bits attached) are kept here in store, and bear date 1750; on high days they are carried on long staves at each side of the cross. There is also a holy picture, a Virgin and Child by St. Luke himself, but from the canvas of which the figure of St. John has been cut out, all save one hand. The country-people call it the *Three*-handed Madonna, and look on it with a sort of puzzled awe.

To those who read this description of Détchani, it will doubtless occur, as it did to us, "How has a church so costly and so fair escaped destruction or appropriation by the Moslem?" Détchani, like Prizren, was beset by Tatar Khan (whose name the more learned of the monks are now trying to improve into "Tamerlane"). How comes it then that this Tatar Khan destroyed Dūshan's great church of St. Michael Archangel, and left the church of Détchani intact? Old Abbot Seraphine settled the point with an appropriate miracle, but Hadgi Kyril, seeing us still unsatisfied, allowed that Détchani had generally been more able than most monasteries to buy off the destroyer, for there was scarcely anything the Serbs would not give to preserve their favourite shrine. Besides, while the churches of Prizren, forming part of a fortified town, were approached by Mussulmans in the fury of assault, and used by the Christians as places of shelter, Détchani escaped most of these dangers by its situation in a secluded glen. Nevertheless the High Church of the Serbs was nearly lost to them but a few years ago. It was at the time of the Crimean war that a well-meaning French emissary, hearing of the poverty and perils of the monks, is said to have promised them a pension and the protection of his Government, if they would place their establishment

under the Latin pontiff. Good Hadgi Seraphine was well known in the principalities as a persistent beggar, but to this proposition he answered: "It was not in his power to bargain about transferring the sanctuary of Détchani, inasmuch as it belonged not to him, not even the bishop or the patriarch, but to the whole congregation of the Orthodox Church."

CHAPTER XXVIII.

HERMITAGES IN THE GLEN OF DÉTCHANI.

WE have said that many of the MSS. at Détchani were written in the neighbouring hermitages. These hermitages are cells in the banks of the Bistritza, for the monastery stands at the mouth of a rocky glen, through which the river Bistritza has torn itself a way. On the south side of the stream the hills are wooded, but of the north bank the base only is clothed, and above rises the bare limestone crag. The hill nearest the convent is called Plïesh, and its elevated summit commands a wide view. On the top of a wooded height to the south remains the wall of an ancient fortress, and on one of the crags to the north are traces of fortification. From these eminences to the further end of the glen is a journey of four hours, which would bring one to the village of Belaï, now Albanian, but containing the ruins of a small Serbian convent and a cemetery with four hundred graves. Between this village and the monastery of Détchani the sides of the glen are perforated with hermitages, little chapels, and cells, half rock, half wall, some still retaining the paintings traced five hundred years ago. Two of these hermitages were inhabited, respectively, for some years by King Urosh and St. Yelena.

Now in an ancient charter of Détchani it is forbidden for *vlahi*—that is, shepherds—to intrude within its demesnes; but since the monks lost power to enforce this

restriction, their hills have become a summer pasture for Albanian flocks, and their cells are not secure from Albanian visitors. Thus the hermitages have been abandoned as residences or studios; nay, the danger of straying about the hills deters the monks from even visiting them. Meanwhile the shepherd Arnaouts use some of the cells as sheds for their goats, climb into others to dig for treasure, burn the woodwork, throw down the walls, and pick off the frescoes bit by bit. Considering that these curious hermitages are certain to become objects of interest and protection so soon as they are known to European travellers, it is grievous to see them thus, as it were, perishing in sight of land.

During our stay we visited five rock-cells; Hadgi Kyril, a younger monk, our cavass, and the convent zaptié acting as escort. But to get at the cells is a puzzle, for many of them are inaccessible without the ladder or the plank which their whilom inhabitants used to extend to visitors. Persons not addicted to scrambling may be consoled to know that a good view can be had from the path on the north side of the Bistritza, about a quarter of an hour from the convent. Thence we see the hermitage of Svéti Kral, like a high narrow house with windows and a door, and the side-rock for its back wall. Lower down on the bare face of the cliff is the hermitage of St. Yelena, which, being deprived of its front, gives to view two arched clefts with a rose-bush between them. For nearer inspection we crossed the Bistritza, clambered up the steep bank on the other side, and passed by a spring of excellent water called Kralïeva Chesma. Arrived at the cell, the monk was about to lead us in, when with a cry of dismay he pointed to the traces of fire: "They have burned the staircase! all is destroyed!" Too true: Arnaouts seeking shelter in the entrance had lit a

fire, using the stair for their chimney, and thus had burnt not only the means of ascent, but the very floor of the upper room. After lasting out five hundred years!

Perhaps a ladder would make it possible to get in from outside, and, entering by the windows, one might find a footing on the rock half of the cell; but, unprepared for the disaster, the monks had not even a rope with them. Imagine our feelings, when a moment later we found one of the perpetrators of the mischief nonchalantly looking on at our side—Arnaout, of course, a half-naked, stunted savage duly carrying his gun—by way of herding goats. The sight of a depredator so close to the church did more than all the lamentations of the monks to show us how the wild beast of the wood has broken into this goodly vineyard.

To gain St. Yelena's chapel is not easy, for the destruction of wood and wall has left scarce footing across the face of the cliff. The portly monks altogether declined venturing, but the convent carpenter, who had once been a refugee in the mountains, proved a zealous and clever guide. In the first cell there is nothing to be seen; and pushing through the rose-bush you get to a second, the sanctuary of the hermit's chapel. A slab cut in the rock represents the altar, and the icons are painted on a stucco coating. On one side, indeed, and on the lower row of the other, the little Arnaout children have picked off the saints; but the second and third row still remain tolerably distinct, and surprisingly fresh in colouring. First come the portraits of saints, with names inscribed under each still legible, and above this the picture of a scene that may be either baptism or martyrdom. The saint, stripped to the middle, stands in a cauldron, and is surrounded by divers figures; a mysterious personage, whose robe floats without touching

the earth, appears about to bless, or it may be to rescue, the patient.

Intent on the paintings, we were barely in time to arrest our attendants on the brink of sacrilege. 1st. They were breaking off a bit of the frescoes for us to carry off as a remembrance. 2nd. In order to facilitate our exit, they were conspiring to cut down the rosebush. They were going to cut down St. Yelena's rose—a marvel in spring-time for its wealth of bloom, and over which such pilgrims as cannot climb up hither rejoice and wonder from the opposite bank. What if next May the pilgrims had found it gone !

A third hermitage lies at the foot of a neighbouring crag, and must be sought under the surface of a large stone. The refugee had not been there for years, so spent some time in hunting up the hole, and when he had done so it looked so small that cavass and monk alike disdained to enter. However, the carpenter begged so hard, that we declared our resolution to make the attempt. He crawled in, struck a light, and then we followed. We found ourselves in a little stone chamber, half choked with earth and sticks. This opened into an inner cell, free from rubbish, smoothly built, arched at the top, and wide enough on all sides for a man to span with outstretched arms. We could not descry a trace of painting or inscription. Returning to daylight, we found a narrow path winding from this cell upwards to the cliff till it ended in a square opening like that of a tomb. A grave the monk opined it to be; but the carpenter, who had been there twice, declared that it was a hermitage ; whether there be writing on the wall he could not tell, inasmuch as he had never looked.

Higher up the hill is a large hermitage, wherein was found a sword we afterwards saw in the monastery. Though covered with rust it bends with ease, and

traced in gold on the blade we found a minute cross and globe.

Next day we again started in quest of hermitages. After riding for about an hour along the left bank of the Bistritza, we stopped opposite a ravine, with a hermitage on one side, and a chapel on the other. The former, denuded of its front wall, looks like the mouth of a shallow cave; the latter is indicated by a doorway, with wooden posts let into the side of the cliff, and without any external approach whatever. Observing that the site of these cells lay nearer the top of the bank than the foot, we asked Hadgi Kyril why he had not led us to them from above. No words can paint the consternation of the monk at a question which betrayed our intention of visiting them. After protesting it was impossible, he finished up by pointing to his own portly frame, and groaning out, "*I*, at least, can never get up there." Leaving him below, we started on our climb up a crumbly bank of earth and stones. Here and there footing was found on the roots of the trees, and between these one held on by boughs. From the bank we passed to a ledge of rock, and now the threshold of the little church seemed near. Already we were triumphing at thought of the frescoes, nay, of the books said to lie within, when between us and the door appeared a space of rock from which all support for footsteps had been carefully smoothed. This was the gulf of separation over which the former inmate used at will to extend his drawbridge, and when he departed he took it away with him, and left his hermitage shut up for aye.

Digesting our disappointment as best we might, we now climbed to the top of the ravine, and descended to examine the opposite hermitage. This was one of the most famous in the mountain, and here were found the Gospels exhibited in the monastery. Enough remains

of wall to show that it once had a front like that of Svéti Kral; but this is destroyed, and, instead, a barrier of sticks has converted it into a goat-shed. A few steps further on, happening to look up, we espied a square opening in the rock, and above it the face of the Madonna, rudely sketched in red. We now knew whence the spot takes its name, *i.e.*, "Chapel of the Mother of God" (Bogoróditza). The convent guard told us he remembered the cliff on each side covered with paintings; but this is hard to believe, for not a trace remains.

While we were still examining these cells, a voice sounded behind us, and we beheld an Albanian peering round a corner. Unlike those we had hitherto met, he was not defiant-looking and careless, but worn-out and scared, like a hunted animal in human form. The cavass accosted him in his own tongue, asking if he would show us any way to the opening above. At once he crept along the ledges like a cat, and sought, but without success, for footing whereby one might approach the cave. During this process he kept up a running conversation with the cavass, and when both were once more on level ground, the latter turned to us and said, laughing, "Really, this poor rayah is most hospitable and kindly. He says, that if you delight in ruins like these, you should come to his village, where there are far better ones; he offers you entertainment in his house, and will set before you all he has, namely, honey and kaimak." We inquired where the man lived, and who he was. "Oh," cried the cavass, "he is the most miserable rayah in the world. It seems that he and his family are the only Latins in a village that was once all Latin, and that the families which have become Mussulman bully their very life out of them. At last they have agreed to bear Mussulman names—

Hussein, Muyo, and such like; but he says he cannot bear to change altogether yet—he calls it 'to forsake Jesus Christ,' and it is in Christ's name that he bids you to his house. He thinks that if you see how things really stand, you will bid his tormentors desist, and save him and his kinsfolk from being driven to desert their creed. I tell him, I only wish *my* consul dwelt in this part of the world." We were not surprised at the cavass's advocacy, for an Albanian usually stands by an Albanian—as he would fight him—*i.e.*, without regard to creed.

Meanwhile, the poor man stood eagerly watching our faces. When the cavass finished speaking, he said in Slavonic, and in a low lamentable voice: "For Christ's sake! For the sweet name of Jesus." In these regions, by Serbs as by Albanians, the invocation "for Christ's sake," "in God's name," is an appeal none may disregard. If possible, assistance must be given, but at any rate sympathy; in the popular songs even dumb creatures and inanimate objects are represented as answering when thus adjured. We were greatly touched, but of course, before deciding on anything it was necessary to return to the horses and consult the monk. The Latin pointed out a mode of descent more easy than that by which we had mounted, and we set off at a pace which caused the cavass again and again to exclaim: "Allah! You run; you run. Truly the rayah is oppressed, and he is good and hospitable; but is this a place to run in? What would your friends say could they see you?"

After all, our haste was bootless. The Latin's village proved to be much too distant for us to visit it that evening, and the priest thought the temper of its Mussulman occupants so doubtful that he shuddered at the idea of our going there at all. "Besides," said

he, "who are these Albanians that any one should know how to help them? Doubtless, the man's story is true, for there are cases like his all over the country; but what made him and his clan come to these parts, if they cannot bear bullying or hold to their faith. The village they inhabit belonged to the monastery; the ruins he talks of are churches, hermitages, and graves of monks. His people were Latins when they drove the monks away and destroyed the places; what could Mahommedans do worse? If they cannot do better, or bear persecution, let them get back whence they came."

We consulted the cavass as to what could be done, and at length it was agreed to give the poor man bakshish for trying to help us into the cave; also to commission him to bring next day a piece of wood to supply our lost tent-pole. To such material comfort the cavass added consolation after his own fashion, and made a long speech garnished with frequent mention of the Queen of England and of consuls. Being in Albanian, we could not tell what it might portend; but we saw the Latin's face flush and brighten, and we heard how he cried out to the priest, while he bounded along at our horses' side, "They have looked graciously on me, and listened to me, 'for Christ's sake.'"

When he was gone, we rode silently home, musing over his strange story, and the state of things it revealed. We could not but wonder at the tenacity of sentiment which held these two ignorant and half-wild Albanian families to a faith of which they knew almost nothing, when their adhesion to it involved daily and hourly persecution; we could not but think how different might be the state of these regions, if such tenacity had been as general among Albanians as among Serbs. It is true, as the priests often said, that the bargain which made the Latin Albanians allies of the

Mussulman broke the strength of the Christians in these parts, and that, this bargain once made, their mischievousness has had little to do with creed. Still, so long as they call themselves Christians, they maintain a link with civilising influences. Priests, educated in Italy, penetrate to some of the wildest districts, and though sometimes these priests are mere agents of political intrigue or superstition, often they show examples of courage, self-devotion, and charity, and generally they try to implant the rudiments of education. Moreover, the Roman Catholic Albanians being themselves under the protection of some Christian power, they are often drawn to the coast, nay, over the sea, and bring back ideas of order and progress to their wild home. But all these links are severed so soon as they adopt Mahommedanism, or rather, that "no creed but self-interest," which they, as well as more civilised renegades, find it convenient to call Mahommedanism. Then are they indeed cut off from Europe, and, however insubordinate they may prove to Turkish governors, they henceforth identify their interests with upholding that system of violence and corruption whereby Mussulman supremacy is upheld.

The case of the Latin in the Bistritza glen confirmed a statement that we frequently heard, *i.e.*, that the number of Mussulman Albanians must not be reckoned as commensurate with the number of Albanians who call themselves Mussulmans. Whole villages of *soi-disant* Mahommedans are concealed Christians. Some have confessed this since the publication of the Hatt-i-humayoun, others may be expected to do so on the first movement unfavourable to Mahommedan rule. Even in the case of the genuine Arnaouts the change of creed has been too recent to wipe out a superstitious veneration for Christian rites. When sick, they ask prayers

from Christian priests, and on certain festivals they fill the church of Détchani, and attend service in honour of saints, whose resentment they still fear. The old prior hinted, with grim satisfaction, that their pains were vain; "the saints will take no account of their attendance, since they never pay the priest his due."

Of other festivals the Albanians show their observance in a different manner; they repair to a chapel in the neighbourhood where Christians assemble to take the sacrament, and there, having surrounded the doors, allow no one to pass out without paying toll. As for the way in which Arnaouts prey on the convent, this formed a constant theme of the monks' lamentation. According to the decree of its founder, Détchani was to be a "royal house," where any poor man might be sure of a piece of bread; fields and pastures were assigned from which to provide its hospitality. The order is now changed. To sustain the convent, Christian peasants give of their poverty; while the lazy Mussulman, having taken away most of the pastures and fields, yet demands at his pleasure food, lodging, provender for his horses, raki for his feasts, and, when all is supplied, regards it only as tribute for his forbearance in letting the convent stand. Travelling pachas and their locust suites frequently quarter themselves in the monastery for days; during the Montenegrīne war, parties of nizam, bashi-bazouks, sick, wounded, all found quarters there in turn—all devoured, no one paid. We ourselves saw how of an evening any number of Arnaouts would stalk in and demand supper and a night's lodging, giving no better reason for their intrusion than that they were tired, and did not wish to walk to their homes that night. After supper there is often a brawl, and the zaptié, paid by the monks to protect them, has, ere this, been wounded in his attempt to keep order; while

nothing but the consideration that they would thus lose their free hostelry deters these wild guests from burning the convent any day. Again, when the Albanians hold a feast, they scruple not to borrow the dishes, clothes, vessels of the monastery, wherewith to make a show; nay, at their weddings, they dress the bride in the gorgeous gold-heavy vestments which have descended to the monks from ancient times. Profanation apart, this is the least of grievances, for the Arnaouts keep strict watch upon each other, and every article thus borrowed is returned, in order that it may be forthcoming when next wanted.

To supply the constant demands of the Mussulmans, and yet keep up the church and monastery, the monks must eke out the produce of their few fields and the contributions of the Christian neighbourhood by begging journeys through Austria, Russia, Serbia. All in all, their life is hard, and one cannot be surprised to learn that every day it becomes more difficult to find monks for Détchani.

As for the state of the country during our visit to these parts, both Mussulmans and Christians told us that it was quite exceptional, the attack on the kaïmakam of Ipek having called the pasha of Nish and his nizam to make a progress through the country, during which progress the Arnaouts held their breath. Prior to the pasha's coming, and while the late outbreak was brewing, a ramble in the glen of Détchani would have been at the risk of our lives. Luckily, the Arnaouts connected the pasha's visit and ours together, and hence were careful that no one should do us harm. At the same time, they felt all the more certain that our coming had some political significance, and that we did not trouble ourselves to pry into such nooks and corners without an idea of appropriating them. On one occa-

sion, on returning from a hermitage, we found the monk who had remained with the horses in a very disturbed state of spirits, and we could perceive an Arnaout skulking off with his gun. When once more near the convent, the monk explained that during our absence this visitor had been tormenting him with questions as to our doings and intentions. The monk pleaded ignorance, whereupon his questioner lost patience and exclaimed: "Oh, it is very well for you to pretend to know nothing; you are afraid we should find out that they have brought your monasteries many thousand ducats. But we know all about it, and were it not that the pasha and his nizam are just now upon us, we would just let see what *hangs up in Arnaout houses.*" At the latter words he significantly tapped his gun, adding, "How would your Kralitze like that?"

We asked, "Whom does he mean by Kralitze?"

The monk answered: "Whom but yourselves? Did any one ever see women who were not kralitze (queens) care about countries and peoples like you?"

Much amused as we were with this notion, we could not but fear lest the report of our bringing a gift to the convent might draw on the monks new demands; while our own small gifts were certain to be henceforward received with discontent. We afterwards heard that the Arnaouts were indignant we did not shower gold on all who approached us. "Why should we spare it, when, having the mint at our disposal, we could coin as much more as we pleased?"

But before leaving the convent we heard another *canard*, which threw that just related quite into the shade. This new story not only gave us names, but explained the reason of our coming in a fashion which certainly did credit to the imagination of the inventor, whether he intended his tale for circulation among

credulous semi-savages, or had it told to us in hopes of eliciting an explanation, and a confession that our visit had some political end. Before repeating this story, however, we will indicate where some of its ideas came from. The year of our visit to Arnaoutluk was that of the Princess of Serbia's visit to London; the great Christian lady of these parts is the Princess of Montenegro; the Princess Dowager Darinka is known to take an interest in political arrangements. But most necessary is it to explain that the backing of Turkey by England throughout the late Montenegro campaign is commented on throughout the ballads about the war, and is accounted for by supposing that the Sultan has engaged the English Queen in a bond of "probratimstvo," whereby she is bound to assist him as the vila did Marko, even if she would rather not.

And now for the tale. One morning, the convent court filled with Arnaouts. Their elders told the prior that on no account would they depart "without seeing us, and speaking us fair while yet it was time." The prior assured them that we still slept, and also that it would be contrary to all custom for us to hold converse in so public a fashion. "Besides," said he, "what can you want to say to two non-official voyagers? Whom do you take them to be?" The elders drew near, and spoke in low terms. "Of course it is a secret, but if any one knows the truth you must; and we may as well ask you about what we hear. People say that, of these travellers, one is Princess Darinka of Montenegro, and another even the English Queen." "Indeed," cried the prior, "that would be a fine thing. And pray, how do they account for such personages coming on pilgrimage to our poor shrine?" "Your church is the greatest in the world," was the answer, "and known in all countries; nevertheless, the pilgrimage is, as we suppose, a

mere pretext. The real reason of their coming you may guess as well as we. We all know that during the late war the Sultan had to borrow money, powder and shot, arms and engineers, everything he required, from England, and the Queen of England sent them, for is she not his bond sister? He promised to repay her, and now he finds he cannot; so they have settled between them that, instead of gold, he is to make over to her some of those bits of country about which he is always quarrelling with the Serbs. It is said that these parts are to go too, and as they are far from England and border on Montenegro, the Prince of Montenegro has obtained that he shall be allowed to try if he cannot keep them quiet; and he has sent Darinka to show the English Queen the land. Thus have they two come here together, secretly, to see our country, and to find out if all they heard about it be true."

CHAPTER XXIX.

DIAKOVO TO PRIZREN.

DURING the whole of our stay at Détchani we were beset by offers of escort for our onward journey. Now it was our old nizam acquaintances from Ipek, who managed after all to spend one night in the convent. Then came a deputation from the neighbouring town of Diakovo, saying that it was not for the Ipek people to send but for the Diakovo people to fetch us, and beseeching us to appoint a day when the whole community might come out and meet us. Finally the Austrian agent in Prizren despatched his cavass to see who we were, and even to propose himself as the attendant of our movements. All we dismissed, but not without an expenditure of bakshish, which, together with the present bestowed in recompense for our entertainment at the convent, left us merely funds sufficient for the continuance of our route. We entreated the good folks on this side and on that not to trouble themselves about our departure; we could fix nothing, except that if we went to Diakovo we meant to lodge with Katerina's brother-in-law, the Serbian pope, by name Stephan. As for escort, we would give notice in time. Then, one quiet afternoon, old Seraphine lent us the convent horses, and we rode over to Diakovo without further ado.

A monk joined the party, and for his benefit took one of the convent guards, a Serb, and member of that little

band of refugees who have had to invoke the protection of the sanctuary for having avenged a wife's dishonour or a brother's death. It happened to be the day of Diakovo market, and we met numbers of returning Arnaouts, lawless and defiant-looking enough, many in rags and some barefoot, but all armed. In passing they looked at the priest askance; he laughed and said to us, "Those are my good friends, I know them well. To-night, were I to return alone, they would stop me and demand bakshish. Should I refuse, they would tap their guns and answer, 'Oh! a priest has always paras to spare.' But in Iova's company no one will meddle with me." Iova quietly observed, "Yes, they knew me long enough in the mountains." The priest explained, "He was in the mountains when tracking his brother's murderer."

The road from Détchani to Diakovo lies first through hay-fields and lanes, and hard by a village with its walls set full of loop-holes, and every house marked with gunshot. At length one forsakes the mountain region for a treeless plain that continues to Prizren.

It was during our last halt in the greenwood that we were beset by some all but naked Gipsies, who, seeing strangers mounted and guarded, began begging in broken Turkish, then in Albanian, and as a last resource in Serbian. In reward for a Slavonic "God help you," we scattered some paras, just to show them that there are still *gospoda* (gentry) who love to hear the Christian's tongue.

Our desire to slip quietly into Diakovo succeeded so far that outside the town we were met only by six zaptiés; but within, the houses seemed to have emptied themselves on the streets, and nowhere else were we conscious of such staring.

We should have met with something worse than staring had we entered Diakovo three months earlier. At

present the Arnaouts were in a subdued tone of mind, and still under the influence of a dressing administered during the late visit of the Pasha of Nish. The outbreak against the kaïmakam of Ipek had caused an "opening of books" all over the country, and even in Arnaoutluk sensation was caused by the discovery that since the last official visit to Diakovo 400 Arnaouts had killed each other in party squabbles, without reckoning rayahs murdered by Mussulmans, of whom probably no account was found. Accordingly a placard was stuck up in the bazaar, threatening with pains and penalties every one who should provoke another by word or deed. Nizam, too, were left with intent to keep the peace, and we were edified by the sight of regular soldiers standing sentry at their barrack gate.

Of those who came in for a cut of the pasha's whip were the Latins, who had been threatened with haratch with a seriousness which provoked them to declare that, rather than submit to it, they would do one of two things: return to their hills, or—become Mahommedans.

The Serbs, on the other hand, besides the satisfaction inseparable from the disgrace of their adversaries, had got soft words, and a promise of better times. But, alas! said they, of two things we have had so much that we care not to have more, "promises and patience."

In return for some of the pasha's promises one man took heart of grace, and told him that the Arnaouts had a proverb, "In time of flood the stream seems as if it would sweep all before it, but the flood subsides, and the stones and shingle remain." "The pasha," said he, "is the flood, and the Arnaouts are the shingle and stones." We afterwards heard that these misgivings had proved but too well founded. In a week or two the pasha

left the district, and the Arnaouts resumed their former misrule.

It was late when we alighted at Pope Stephan's door, so we excused ourselves from giving audience to the mudir. The room in which we were located for the night was small and low, but hung round with various objects and different sorts of arms, while its shelves displayed cups, plates, and a few books. From the arrangements of the house it was evident that the pope was poor; and the popadia, Katerina's sister, had a sad and careworn aspect. This good woman told us that we should find the Christians at Diakovo far inferior to those of the city of the patriarchate, and this opinion was confirmed by the aspect of the women who came to see us next morning. They entered covered with the yashmak, like Mahommedans; the prostrations were worse than ever, nor could we make them understand our objections even by the Montenegrine simile. To give them an occasion for reflecting on the subject, we hunted up from among our books a little poem, and left it with the pope for their edification. The poet records his visit to the Black Mountain, and how he fell down before young Prince Nicolas, "but the gospodar raised him with a rebuke, and bade him remember that all free Serbs are brethren."

The women of Diakovo showed us some of the silk spun in their town, but it was yellow-looking and dear. They told us it was all raised by Mahommedans, the Christian women being too poor even to provide the mulberry leaves necessary for the silkworms. Then two small coins were brought, found, it was said, in a ruined church in the neighbouring mountainous district of Malesia. They were discovered by a girl who dreamed of a treasure hid in the place, and afterwards digging there, got out a pot of coins. Some were large, and she

had sold them, others she had kept for her necklace and head-dress, those shown us were very small and thin. Lastly, they brought a diamond ring, containing a large central stone surrounded by smaller ones; they said it belonged to an Arnaout Bey, who wanted to dispose of it. With a little ready money one might buy up many curious ornaments hereabouts, besides what are more tempting, old richly ornamented arms. The Bey's ring did not much please us; but seeing the people look disappointed, we told them frankly that all money we had with us was necessary for travelling expenses, and that, had we any over, we should give it to them for their churches and schools. And sorely we wished for an extra handful of ducats when we came to see the school and church at Diakovo. Let no one think slightingly of Pope Stephan, as at first we did, and have had many a twinge of remorse in consequence. He lacks the prepossessing manner and the gift of eloquence characteristic of many of his compeers; he talks fast and fussily, gets his story into a bungle, is hard to be understood by a foreigner, and puts a dragoman out of patience. But the energy and devotion of Pope Stephan are worthy of any Christian pastor. When he came to his parish there was no church and no school; and what wonder, when there are in the town of Diakovo but fifteen or sixteen Serbian houses? But Pope Stephan had been in Free Serbia, and could not let his flock stay as he found it. He contrived to gather and to spare till he had money enough to build a walled enclosure, and safe within it a clean little church and school, also to lay in a stock of Belgrade school-books. Well might Katerina say, "The community at Diakovo is small, but it has a great will."

Unfortunately, having got thus far, Pope Stephan's achievements are brought to a stand-still. Who is to

teach his school? Himself? Even were he capable, his duties as parish priest do not leave him the time, and where is he to find payment for a regular teacher? From Russia he had a present of about 1,000 piastres to start with. From Serbia he is promised 1,000 piastres (10*l.*) a-year; but the only teacher he could find went away declaring this salary too small, and now none will come for less than 1,200 piastres. The small congregation of Diakovo could not at the time of our visit guarantee even the additional 200; so there stood the school without a master. Throughout Turkey we met with no case more deserving of assistance, but unfortunately at the moment we were so much afraid of running short of money before getting to Scodra that we dared not give Pope Stephan more than the usual bakshish for our lodging and entertainment. Afterwards, the kindness of a British consul enabled us to send a small remittance to this and other schools in the neighbourhood.

The ride to Prizren, with a halt in the middle of the day, occupied from six to seven hours; luckily, the mudir had sent us really nice horses, one of them lent, at his request, by a Turkish official. In consequence of the pasha's late transit, the road was for the moment safe, but we were told that it was usually brigand-ridden, and in our passage over the dusty plain we scarcely met a living creature. About two hours from Diakovo we forded the river Drina, close to a high bridge of many arches, said to have been originally built by the Serbian king Milutin.

The khan wherein we halted was wretched, its only separate room serving for a hen-roost, and neither in nor near it did we see any signs of traffic. During the afternoon we rode round the foot of a little hill, bearing on its side a Mahommedan village with its mosque, in the

vicinity of which are said to be vineyards that belonged to the Serbian kings. Every object has now its legend connecting it with the monarchs who held their residence in this neighbourhood; for our road is once more leaving the plain for the hills, and as it turns the summit of the first rising ground we come in sight of the town of PRIZREN, ancient capital of Serbia.

CHAPTER XXX.

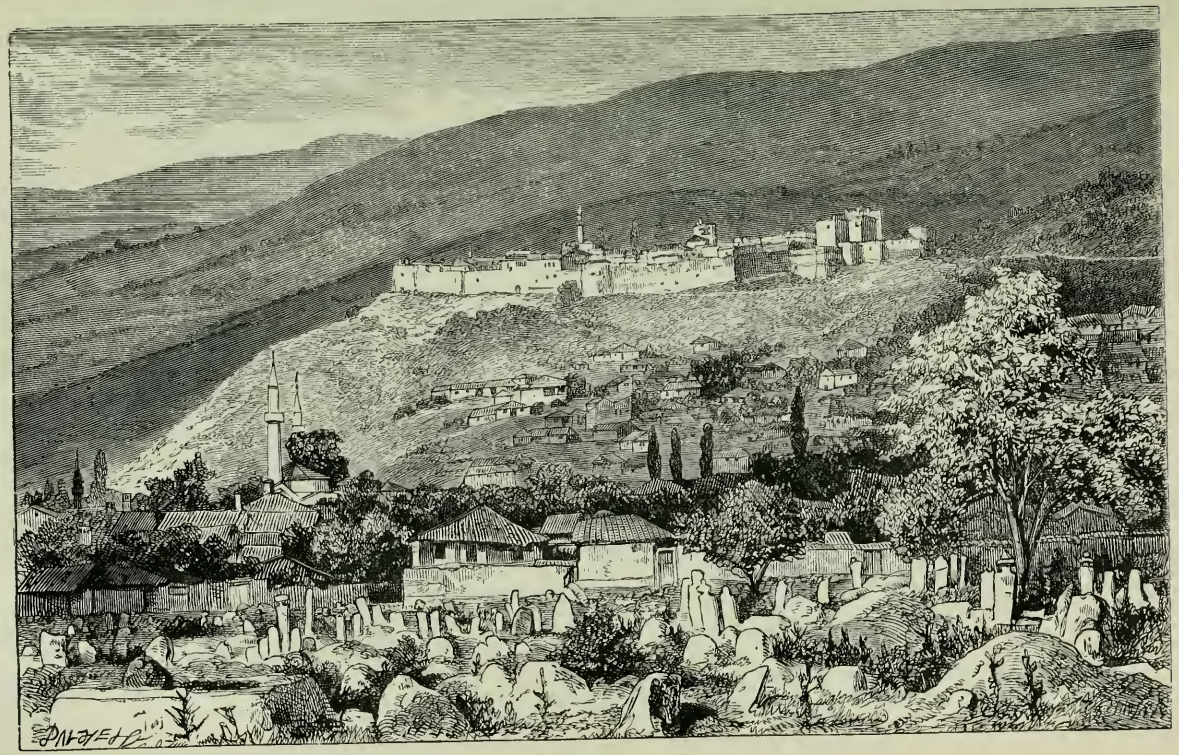
PRIZREN, THE OLD SERBIAN CZARIGRAD.

SITUATED on the northern slope of the Shaar Plánina, the town now called Prizren in Albania contains only about four thousand houses * and is without political or commercial importance. To the left the river Drina passes on its way to the Adriatic; around lie the plains of Metóchia and Kóssovo; behind rise mountains rich in wood and ore; but the Drina is not at present navigable; the field, though fertile, is never cultivated; the hill-forest is so much cover for brigands. One asks for an explanation of this state of things, and one hears that the lord of the land is a Mahommedan, a foreigner, and far off; he cares not to develop the resources of a remote and hostile province; it is enough if he can hold it down; and for lack of better instruments, he uses the arm of the Arnaout to break the arm of the Serb.

But Prizren has seen better days. For some 200 years she was the Serbian czarigrad, *i.e.*, the residence of the sovereign, the seat of government, and the usual place of meeting for the sābor. During this period,

* The number given by the Austrian consul of the inhabitants of Prizren was as follows:—

32,000	Mahommedans.
12,000	Christians of the Orthodox Church.
2,000	Roman Catholics.
46,000	



CASTLE OF PRIZREN.

according to all record, she was a prosperous and progressing city. At the great fair of Prizren, Serbia and Bulgaria exchanged their produce for the merchandise of the west. Protected highways on the Roman track united her with the Danube and the Adriatic. Between her and Cattaro, Ragusa, and even Venice, there was constant intercourse, and the laws of Czar Dūshan attest the desire of the Serbian rulers to facilitate the passage of merchants through their lands.

Besides such advantages as were incident to the residence of the court, Prizren enjoyed the security belonging to her strong position in the heart of the Serbian lands; she remained undisturbed by wars on the frontier, and for several generations her walls never saw a foe. It is said that her neighbourhood used to contain 360 churches and monasteries, while the city itself was enriched with benevolent foundations of every sort, from the cathedral to the great hostelry for travellers attributed to Czar Lāzar.

But the central position of Prizren told both ways, first for her advantage and afterwards to her hurt; the fortunes of the czarigrad followed the fortunes of the czardom. When Némania transplanted Serbian royalty northward of Zeta, Prizren was chosen as the seat of empire; when the tide turned, and the rock-fortress of Zeta became the sole shelter of Serbian freedom, Prizren naturally lost her pride of place. Though not taken by the Turks till 1455, she ceased to be the residence of Serbian rulers from the day that they exchanged their frontier wars with European neighbours for a life or death struggle with the invading Mussulman.

Prior to the battle of Kóssovo the last Czar removed his seat to Krushevac, within the bounds of Danubian Serbia; after the battle of Kóssovo his successors retired to fortified cities on the Danube, until at length

the advancing Moslem compelled them to take refuge on the northern bank of the stream.

It is only within the last half-century that the Serbs have again had a capital on their own soil, and that capital is not the ancient czarigrad, which has not as yet shared their freedom. But even were the frontier of Free Serbia so extended as to include Prizren, there is little likelihood that she would resume her former position; she might be honoured as a Serbian Moscow, but she can never become a Serbian Petersburg. For an *inland* capital the day is past; in order that Serbia may enjoy free intereourse with her neighbours and due influence over kindred populations, it is of the first necessity that the seat of her government should be a natural centre of civilisation and commerce. For the future, the chief city of Serbia must lie in the neighbourhood either of the sea or of one of the great European artéries, and this necessity is so deeply felt, that even in the tenacious imagination of the people "Prizren on the Shaar Mountains" is beginning to be supplanted by Belgrade on the junction of the rivers Danube and Save. Even in the proudest and most hopeful visions of the future this change of the national capital reconciles itself with a change in national feeling and policy; the old exclusive seat of Serbian czardom gives way to a metropolis for the South Slavonic race.

Four centuries of Turkish rule have stripped Prizren of architectural ornament, and debarred her from making any advance towards the well-built streets of a European city; but she still retains something of that majesty of attitude and general effect which has been observed to cling to royalty deposed. The traveller approaching from north, or east, or west, sees before him a great white city enthroned on the plánina, with its skirts sweeping the plain; he marks that here meet the high-

ways from the Danube, the Adriatic, and the Ægean; he might still fancy himself coming up to the residence of the ruler of the surrounding lands.

From a picturesque mass of white and green there stands out imposingly a broad platform. Does it support the "Dvor" of the Némanides? No; a modern Turkish fortress, which like Turkish fortresses in general, is more formidable to the town than to outward foe. Behind this castle a spear-like rock shoots up, rearing on its summit the tatters of a tower; this tower, according to the testimony of the inhabitants, is all that remains of the stronghold of Czar Dūshan.

On entering the town each telling feature speaks of an Arnaout present and a Serbian past. The minaret of the principal mosque is a wooden pepper-box, but it has for base a broad stone tower; behind the tower rise the five cupolas of a church. The portico of another mosque rests on pillars torn from an adjacent monastery, and the stones still bear the sign of the cross. Then, if from the lower street you raise your eyes to the houses on the hill, which here seem to crowd one above another in perpendicular steepness, among them, too, stand out here and there the unmistakable arches and domes.

Before entering the town we were met by a number of dignified persons, among whose fezes we descried the consular cap of the Austrian agent.

That zealous official received us with great civility, and conducted us to what he called "the only good house in Prizren," no other than the palace of the Roman Catholic bishop. Its chambers stood empty, for the late possessor was dead and the new incumbent not yet installed. Of two good rooms with glazed windows, the one was a genuine parlour, with table, chairs, sofas, and even a bookcase; the other, a bedroom in the Turkish style, *i.e.*, surrounded with a divan, had sufficient

space in the centre for the erection of our establishment. On the wall hung a picture of the Sultan, side by side with a picture of the Pope.

We remained three days at Prizren, and took our sight-seeing but lazily, the great heat keeping us in doors till within two hours of sunset. Our cicerone was a Serbian parish priest, who had acted as guide to the Russian Hilferding, and who was resolved that, willing or unwilling, we should leave nothing unseen that Hilferding saw. To this end he drove us ruthlessly from church to mosque, up hills, and through bazaars; for which we were truly thankful to him afterwards, but at the moment—not at all.

First, we must needs visit his own church, built by Némania, and dedicated to St. George. The entrance lies through a high walled court and a graveyard, wherein we observed small vessels of oil stationed beside most of the tombs. The old church is small and low, and in its dim recesses we could scarce mark details; if it have any special interest the priest did not point it out. A half built new church rises at its side. This is on a large scale, and at its entrance stands a headless row of white stone columns. Pope Kosta led us into the building, and several respectably dressed Serbs followed. In a corner shaded from observation they stood still and told their story. The unfinished church was not, as we fancied, checked in its growth by want of funds, but part of the ground comprehended in the plan had been appropriated by a Mussulman neighbour. We inquired how long the Turk had held the land? Fourteen years. And how long since the church was begun? Eight. Why, then, did you build on a scale exceeding the ground actually in your possession? They answered, "Because the land is ours, and we have documents to prove it. From ancient times it has belonged to our old

church, and we have a right to use it for our new one." Possibly we did not understand the story: it seems more likely that a Prizren architect should have miscalculated the area required, than that Prizren rayahs would speculate on getting back ground that a Mussulman had held for fourteen years.

From St. George's Church we ascended the hill by a path so steep that our horses almost lost their footing, but at last we found ourselves enjoying a view of the whole city from the site of a little church. This building consists of two parts, side by side, the larger being a modern church added for the convenience of worshippers. The other and older part is very small, but gracefully vaulted, and its walls retain pictures of the Némania family.

As the popes will neither tell nor show anything in the presence of a Mussulman, we had as usual left our zaptié at the door, but turning round from an inspection of the frescoes we found him spying and and prying behind us. We ordered him to be gone with the single Turkish word "Haïdé;" he, applying the injunction to anybody but himself, forthwith drove out two old women. Great was the surprise of all present when we reversed this order of things, expelling the Turk, and with apologies inviting the terrified crones to return. There could be no question that the Mussulman was an intruder, and that the old women, as members of the congregation, had a perfect right to crowd up the chapel, kiss the icons, and stare at the foreign visitors, hence our judgment was merest justice; yet we might not have had courage to execute it could we have foreseen the consequences. The delight, the triumph, the embraces of the reinstated old women knew no bounds; the crowd, no longer afraid of the zaptiés, pressed around us, kissing our hands, our feet, our clothes, with greetings

and good wishes that swelled to a hubbub. Frightful was the homage of a poor dumb man, uttered in those unearthly sounds which were all that nature had left him. When we saw this unfortunate preparing to join the procession that escorted us down hill we hastily sent our servant to him with bakshish, and an entreaty that he would fatigue himself no further.

Pope Kosta now led us to one of the principal mosques, bade us observe the columns of its portico, the carving, and the cross-marked stones; all brought hither from the great Church of the Archangel Michael, built by Dūshan at the foot of his Grad. As by all accounts there was nothing to be seen within this mosque we contented ourselves with an outside view.

Then the pope started down a narrow road running alongside of a swift-flowing stream. The sun was setting, and the air from the water came so chill that we scarcely appreciated this excursion, especially as we encountered a lot of nizam—those "regular soldiers who are to civilise Turkey." At first, only seeing a cavalcade headed by a Christian priest, they prepared to push us, as they did others, into the water; we drew up, and left them no choice but to do the thing deliberately or get out of our way. Perceiving our European dress, the zaptié, and the cavass, they just avoided an actual shove; but in passing uttered a long low howl of hatred.

Having made a circuit, we re-entered through the skirts of the city, and stopped before what was once the cathedral. This edifice is said to have witnessed a solemn peace-making between the Greek and Serbian branches of the Oriental Church, when a quarrel which broke out during the reign of Dūshan, was made up under the gentle and pious Lāzar. At the Turkish conquest this cathedral was dismantled, and long suffered to stand in ruins; but lately the Mussulmans have made

a mosque of it, and perched a minaret on the broad summit of the western tower. Seen from below, this tiny pointed superstructure looks like a peak-hatted dwarf stuck still while playing at leap-frog over a giant; its incongruous and insolent effect gives no bad idea of the attitude of modern Albanian Mahommedanism in Old Serbia.

The Austrian consul had told us we could not possibly enter this mosque, but Pope Kosta was enterprising, and we had the pasha's order for seeing everything; so the hodgia was called to open the door. He came not, but sent a message saying the key could nowhere be found. Meanwhile, a side door was open, so in we went up a stair into a gallery, apparently the ancient belfry, commanding a full view of the interior. The zaptié offered to take us up to the gallery of the minaret, "whence we should see all Prizren;" this offer, however, we thought it most prudent to decline, and descended the stair to go quietly away. But the door by which we had entered was locked, and as a screen barred us out from the interior of the mosque, there we were, and could neither get backward nor forward.

It was an embarrassing moment, but only a moment; our zaptié, making a ladder of the carved wood of the screen, swung himself over it, and thus gaining the inside of the mosque, hunted up the hodgia, who thereupon found the key. The zaptié then returned to us, accompanied by an Arab porter whom he compelled to follow him over the top of the screen. We were liberated, and, by way of reparation, invited to re-enter by the principal door.

The interior of the Prizren Cathedral was originally, like that of Gratchanitza, divided into several parts, hence it is peculiarly unfitted for a Mussulman place of worship. The imaum's pulpit and holy place do not

occupy the apse, but are twisted aside to look towards Mecca, so that when facing them the worshippers cannot stand in the usual way across the building, but must form a line which stretches along the church from the east end to the west door. The frescoes on the walls and cupola are whitewashed or perhaps destroyed, for the workmen who repaired the dome boasted that they had "picked off Christ with his saints and thrown them down on the pavement." The deformation of this fine old minster is the more vexatious because it took place lately, and since the Christians in Turkey have been formally entitled to the use of churches. The Cathedral of Prizren stood in ruins for centuries, and now the hope began to dawn that it might be restored to Christian worship; it must have been a heavy day for the little Orthodox community when at this juncture they saw their church taken and deformed in order to adapt it for Mussulman use. Nor were the Mahommedans themselves satisfied, for so apparent is the original character of the building that many do not regard it as a real mosque, and some nizam passing through Prizren were greatly offended at being led to worship in what appeared to them to be a church. "Pray, what is that?" asked some of them, pointing to the western tower. "It is the place," answered a bystander, "whence bells used to ring." "They used to ring!" exclaimed the soldiers; "aye, and so they will again."

By the time we left the mosque the mood of its porter had undergone a change; he pointed to the door which so unwillingly he had opened to admit us, and coaxingly asked the ghiaour for bakshish.

Before going home, Pope Kosta insisted that we should once more ascend the hill to visit the residence of the bishop, and the adjacent church of St. Nicholas. Until lately this church was practically subterranean, from the

surrounding accumulations of rubbish. Part of this is now cleared away, but you still descend some steps to the entrance, and the interior is dark and cold as a pit. The house of the Orthodox prelate is larger than that of the Roman Catholic, but, so far as we saw, not furnished à la Franca. The bishop himself was absent at Constantinople, spending the money he had squeezed from his flock on a bid for the Patriarchal Chair. We saw his sister, a doleful-looking woman; according to Pope Kosta both she and all the Orthodox community wept day and night for the absence of their pastor. But of this more hereafter.

Our second day's sight-seeing in Prizren took us to the ruins of Dūshan's Grad. The way thither leads under the walls of the Turkish fortress, whence there is a fine view of the town. You then thread the ravine of the Prizrenska Bistritza, till the path becomes too narrow for riding. You must proceed on foot, sending your horses round to await you below the Grad. All that remains of Dūshan's stronghold is now borne aloft on the point of a rock, whose base is encoiled by the swift mountain stream; to climb from below would be difficult and perilous, and even the approach from the neighbouring bank is slippery. Worst of all, unlike the ruins we had lately visited, there is here literally nothing to see. The fragment of a tower and some tatters of wall are all that remain of fortifications which used, it is said, to cover the hill. Possibly much of the ruin has been choked up with earth, and thus contributes to give the bank its present form, for it would be incredible that so steep a peak should ever have accommodated a building larger than a watch-tower. It struck us that this castle must have been merely a stronghold, and that the far-famed Dvor of the Czars had occupied the less inaccessible and broader position of the present Turkish

fortress. Pope Kosta scouted this idea, declaring that thirty years ago nothing stood on the latter site; but we afterwards found other persons who shared our impression.

"Look," continued Pope Kosta, pointing to the swift mountain stream that coils round the base of the rock, "that is the Prizrenska Bistritza, and there are two other rivers of the same name; the Detchanska and the Ipekska Bistritza. All three fall into the Drina, and in all there is caught one particular kind of fish. This Bistritza comes down from the plánina, which you must cross on your way to Skadar." We could not help thinking that this must be the very plánina wherein Czar Dūshan held his famous hunting party with old Iūg Bogdan and the nine Iugovics, preparatory to asking their sister in marriage for his favourite page Lāzar; doubtless among the delicacies of the banquet which the page prepared for their return were some of the excellent trout of the river Bistritza.

In the church of the monastery below this Grad (or else in the great church of the town) assembled the great sābor wherein, on the extinction of the line of Némania, Lāzar Grebliánovic was elected to the throne. One popular legend has also chosen the Grad Dūshanovi for the scene of the great Czar's death, instead of Devoli, where it really occurred. This legend is curious from its description of the dying scene, and also because it attributes to Dūshan in his last moments that overbearing will which carried him through so much during his lifetime, but left to a semi-developed people, wrangling nobles, and a traitorous guardian, a task to which they were not equal when he was gone. Here it is, rudely translated from the fragment of a half-lost poem :—

In the pleasant city Prizren,
Stephen, Serbian Czar, falls sick,
Sorely sick, and like to die.
When the Czaritza perceives this
(She who wrote like any man)
Quick she takes the pen, inditing
Three, four letters, and forth sends them
To four quarters of the czardom,
To all provinces in order,
Duly calling all the lords.
"Hearken, ye our lords of Serbia!
Heavy sickness weighs Czar Stephen,
Weighs him down, so that he die.
Therefore haste to Prizren Castle,
That ye haply find him living,
That ye hear his last behest
And to whom he leaves the realm."

Swift the nobles catch her meaning;
Each one speeds him as he may;
And their ways all meet at Prizren,
In the castle, in the chamber
Of the mighty Serbian Stephen;
Haply find they him still living,
And they stand around the Czar.

Vukashīne the King steps forward,
Lifts the Czar from silken pillows,
Wraps him in the silken covering,
On his face drops bitter tears.

Then looks up the great Czar Stephen,
Sees his nobles stand about him,
Rouses him, and speaketh thus:

"Thou, King Vukashīne, dear cousin,
In thy trust I leave my czardom:
In thy keeping all my castles,
And my provinces and warriors,
All that in my realm was mine.
And to thy care leave I Urosh,
Yet an infant in the cradle.
Do thou rule for seven years,
Then give mine empire to my son."

But King Vukashīne makes answer,
"Nay, Czar Stephen, nay, dear cousin,
Not for me to rule thine empire;
I am overdone with trouble
By my restless self-willed boy
Whom they call the King's Son Marko.
Where he will there goes he, asking
Leave of none; and where he resteth

There he drinks; and everywhere
Seeks he quarrel, rakes up strife."

Speaks the great Czar Stephen—"Cousin!
If *I* bridled my proud captains
And all states throughout mine empire,
Canst not *thou* thine own child bridle?
So be it as I said; my czardom
In trust to thee I leave; all my castles,
All my warriors, all my states;
In thy care I leave my Urosh;
Rule for seven years, and then
Yield mine empire to my son."

Thus spake the Serbian Czar, great Stephen,
And wrestled with his parting soul.
As the word ended the soul fled." *

* * * * * *

The descent from the ruins of the castle on the rock to the ruins of the laura at its foot, is less of a path than a slide, or if there be a path our guide could not find it, and we each tumbled down as best we could. At the bottom used to stand the great monastery, from which the Turks carried away the columns for their mosque. At present scarce anything remains above ground, but Pope Kosta seemed to know what each part had been, and among others pointed out to us the place formerly occupied by the altar and sanctuary. In old times a bridge crossed the Bistritza below the convent; it is now gone, so we had to ride through the stream, and in order not to have to dismount frequently in passing along a narrow rocky path on the other side we continued to follow the course of the river, constantly crossing and recrossing as we found

* The Czar and Vukashīne really call each other *mili kroomé*, lit., dear *koom* —a name given to godfathers, brideleaders, and all sorts of voluntary connections, by which friends in Serbia usually create a relationship between them, held as sacred, or more sacred, than the ties of blood. As the word has no English equivalent, we substitute the word "cousin" as that frequently used in the Middle Ages among persons of royal rank who were not really related. Vukashīne is remembered among the people as the early friend and creature of Dūshan, whom he had raised to the second place in the empire, and on whose fidelity he therefore relied, but in whom, as the event showed, he was mistaken.

footing on either side. The sun had set, a weird flare lit up the rocks, along which a herd of goats happened to pass. The whole scene strongly resembled one of Salvator Rosa's landscapes. On the face of the cliff we observed a number of recesses similar to those at Détchani, and Pope Kosta confirmed our supposition that these also were hermitages, and formerly peopled from the laura.

Next day the good pope was very anxious that we should accompany him on a tour of the monasteries in the neighbourhood; of these he gave the following description, which we bequeath to the first traveller who has time and strength to profit by it. Whereas, according to the priests, there were in old times no less than 360 monasteries and churches in the neighbourhood of Prizren; at present there are but twenty-one. Of these, two, called Svéti Marko and Svéta Troitza, are inhabited and comparatively modern; the monastery of Korisha is ancient and deserted. On the slope of the Shaar Plánina, once stood a church in the style of Czerna Rïeka, with cells in the sides of the rock and remnants of paintings and inscriptions. The monastery belonging to this church is now deserted, having been pillaged by the Arnaouts and its village destroyed. Still more curious are the ruins of a church built by order of Czar Dūshan, in honour of a young caloyer whom he highly esteemed. This monk, when meditating in the mountains, was beset by the devil, but being aided by the Archangel Gabriel, he rid himself of the evil one by casting him over the brow of a precipice. In order that the church might be reared on the very scene of the exploit, arches were raised by the side of the rock and on them a chapel was built. The Mahommedans have destroyed it, but the arches are said to remain, together with a fragment of wall still painted with the figures of saints.

The Arnaouts, otherwise unable to get at these, have riddled them with shot.

Lastly, and historically most interesting, about a mile from the site of the old palace of Neredimlié, one may see the spot where young Czar Urosh was murdered, and the church of Our Lady where his body was laid.

CHAPTER XXXI.

MODERN PRIZREN AND ITS INHABITANTS.

THE larger of our rooms in the bishop's palace was destined, as we were told, for receptions, and nowhere throughout our journey had we more need of such an apartment than at Prizren. Our visitors comprised Mussulmans, Roman Catholics, and Serbs. Among the first, came various deputies of the pasha, to pay compliments and receive orders, also the poor old mudir of Príshtina, already gone the way of Príshtinski mudirs. The Austrian agent and his wife we found both kind and civil to the utmost of their power; they were curious about old jewellery, and showed us some beautiful rings and antique gems bought up from impoverished Beys. Then there was the pro tem. master of the house, the Padre Vicario, an intelligent Italian of the Franciscan order, and various Albanian priests from the mountain parishes, who presented alike in dress and countenance a strange compromise between the Miridite and the monk. An incongruous pair, representing each variety, drew the yoke of the ménage, the one a young Italian friar, the other an Albanian schoolmaster. One of our visitors was an old man, who brought a bottle of excellent red wine, and told us it was from a vineyard planted in Stephen Dūshan's time. He was so shabbily dressed that we thought of paying for the wine, and thereupon found out that he was the richest merchant in the place. The most

interesting members of the Orthodox community waited to be summoned, and then came the mistress of the girls' school, Pope Stephan, and Pope Kosta and his wife. Pope Kosta is a native of Vassoïevic, and besides being an energetic cicerone, is generally intelligent and not wanting in tact.

From the conversation and testimony of all these persons we extracted the following information respecting the present condition and inhabitants of the whilom Serbian czarigrad. In its streets are spoken Serbian, Albanian, Turkish; the presence of the latter language being accounted for as follows. On the first conquest of Prizren its size, strength, and importance caused some genuine Ottoman families to settle there, while others were left in charge of the town; now-a-days the sons of the richer Prizren Mussulmans often go for their education to Stamboul; and from both these causes Turkish, which is ignored in Ipek and Diakovo, forms one of the three languages of Prizren. That Serbian should still be considered the chief tongue, although the Christian inhabitants are in a minority, is due to the inalienably Serbian character and associations of the town; partly also, it is said, because some of the Mahommedans are of Serbian origin. The majority are Arnaouts.

Prizren is the seat of a pasha, but subordinate to a superior pashalic, lately that of Scodra, now of Nish. From the presence of regular troops and the admixture of Ottoman families the Arnaouts of Prizren comport themselves less unruly to the central government, less robber-like towards the Christians, than in Ipek and Diakovo. Still they are a bad lot, their chief families going to poverty and given up to vice and slothfulness. The most creditable members of the Moslem community would seem to be those craftsmen in steel who make the celebrated Prizren knives and scissors.

As to the chief town of the district, it is to Prizren that grave cases are referred for judgment; and throughout Stara Serbia we were constantly hearing of criminals sent thither "in chains." It was therefore with additional regret that we heard from a source friendly to the Turks of the injustice and corruption of the Prizren administration. The terrible accounts of the state of the prison made us think of those dungeons celebrated in the old songs of Serbia, into which heroes sometimes fell when engaged on distant campaigns. These are described as filled with "water up to the shoulders, bones up to the knee, and in the water, snakes and reptiles. In hope of ransom the captives are to be kept nine years, till the feet rot from their legs and the arms from their shoulders, till the serpents have sucked out their eyes; then turn them out into the street to beg their bread from the pity of the passers by." If the prison of Prizren be not full of water and snakes, it is by all accounts full of filth and vermin; and if the prisoners are not kept nine years for ransom, they are certainly detained without judgment until they can bribe the authorities; innocent and guilty, healthy and fever-struck, huddled together for an unlimited time; moreover they must be provisioned by their relations or they may expect to die of want. Not only for the sake of the Christian population between this and the Serbian frontier, but also to rouse and back the pasha in executing long-promised reforms, the presence of a sufficient number of energetic consuls is much desired at Prizren. At present, except the Austrian vice-consul, there is no European representative in the whole region of Old Serbia.

We saw a Bey of Prizren at home in the harem of the ex-mudir of Príshtina. Poor old man! he was scarcely recognisable; and in spite of conventionalities as to the

"will of Allah," showed himself so put out by his deposition that we were glad to please him by agreeing to visit his dames. As an inducement he proffered the acquaintance of his sister, who had been married to a pasha, and in her widowhood occupies a house next door to his own. She was, as he informed us, a properly educated and polished lady, and had been much in Stamboul. As the Stamboul ladies we had seen in the provinces usually wore a gown of European cotton or muslin, we assured him that we were especially anxious to see the Albanian ladies of his harem and should be much gratified by their wearing their national costume. Accordingly, the wife and daughter of the mudir received us in all the glory of white gauze and velvet over-robes, the latter magnificently worked and heavy with gold. Here, however, the ladies' beauty began and ended; within the robes there appeared clumsy corpulence, above them painted faces and tawdry headdress, and below, stockingless feet and toe-nails thickly bedaubed with henna. The Stamboul sister must have been very handsome; her features, though wasted, were still refined. In virtue of her alliance with a pasha, she played the grande dame of the harem; it was she who met us, led us in, and seated herself to entertain us, the fat wife and daughter brought the coffee, and afterwards stood fanning us. They made no attempt to join in the conversation, which flagged considerably, for we knew no Albanian and these dames but little Slāv. When we rose to depart the mudir and his ladies invited us to take a walk in the garden "to see the water." So the mudir led the way and Madame Pasha accompanied us, gathering up her scanty gown, and thereby exposing bare feet and ankles. We passed through some long grass and a few small trees to a door in the wall; the door was opened, and behold! a running stream.

After this walk in the pleasure ground we took our leave.

In this and other harems we were amused to see attendants and mistresses watching our behaviour in order to detect some of those signs which in the East so precisely indicate who is to be considered the chief guest. The idea that people can be of equal position and pay no attention to the minutiæ of etiquette, is in these countries almost inconceivable; nor could our hostess be made to understand that we chose our places on the divan with regard to light and draught. For long we knew nothing of their observances, and with involuntary humility often seated ourselves in the lowest room, our only care being that inculcated alike by European and Christian rules of courtesy, viz., not to seize on that place which we supposed to be the best. Afterwards we sometimes amused ourselves with puzzling our hosts, nicely dividing between us all the infinitesimal marks of distinction; when they remarked this they did the same, now and then bestowing any indivisible attention on her whom they might think the oldest.

And now for the Roman Catholics. The Albanians of this persuasion are patronised and assisted with money from France, Austria, and Italy, and have colleges and schoolmasters provided from Rome; the only consular agent in Prizren is the Roman Catholic agent of Austria sent for their special protection—hence we were a little surprised to hear from the Latins far more whining, begging, and lamentations than from the unbefriended Serbs. The fact is, that what with their Romanist allegiance drawing them off from the other native Christians, and what with their division into divers hostile tribes, precluding all settled aim and national consciousness; above all, from their habit of making Judas bargains with the Turks, and expecting everything

to be done for them by foreign powers—these people are demoralised as they never need have been by mere servitude, however hard. The best hope for their regeneration is that the French influence, which is now predominant, is used to promote union among all the Christians in the country. After the Roman Catholic Albanians found that we were inclined to applaud unity they began to protest of their kindly feeling towards their Christian brethren; but when we first arrived, supposing that, as English, we should wish to believe the Christians of Turkey disunited among themselves, for the benefit of the Mahommedan, they sang a very different song. Not that among these Latin communities there are not some good specimens; a foreign education gives many of their priests more polish than can be boasted by the Serb popes. Moreover their ecclesiastical authorities stand up bravely in their defence, and exert themselves for their interests in a way the Greek prelates seldom or never do. The late Roman Catholic bishop of Prizren is said to have been respected by men of all faiths—a testimony confirmed even by the Russian Hilferding; it is due to his influence that the old cathedral was not utterly destroyed. It also speaks well for his taste that, even after the fine new episcopal residence was finished, he continued in his previous humble dwelling, and used the palace only for meetings. Doubtless he felt, what must strike every one at Prizren, that for the pastor to live in a style superior to all around him, while the community is poor and the church wretchedly small, is an anomaly discreditable to any creed.

On the day of our arrival the padre vicario was absent on a mission to Diakovo; on his return he told us its import and begged us to join his supplications and efforts. In the first place, he was troubled about

some Roman Catholic congregations in the mountains. During the heat of persecution they had pretended to be Mahommedans; but when persecution decreased and military service became a burden, they declared their Christianity and agreed to pay haratch. No sooner, however, was the haratch paid than the Turks demanded military service also, ignored the return to Christianity, and required them to observe Mahommedan customs as before. Secondly, the padre vicario was troubled about some Roman Catholic congregations in the plain. They had come down from the hills comparatively lately and were colonists, *i.e.*, tenants, not possessors of the soil. They used to prefer fighting for the Sultan to paying him tribute, and in the Crimean war lost many men. But the injustice they suffered and the embezzlement of their pay had rendered them unwilling to render such service again; last year they would not march against Montenegro; hence the Turks were now demanding haratch. In both cases the padre complained against the Turks: "when they want haratch they treat our people as Christians; when they want soldiers they take them for Moslems." Those who know the Turks will not think this statement improbable; but those who also know the Roman Catholic Albanians may believe the Turks have some reason on their side when they assert that "these Latins are all Mussulmans to the tax-gatherer, and all Christians when called to war." The colonists of the plain about Diakovo, knowing that their brethren in the mountains were able to defy the demand for haratch, had declared their resolution to return whence they came. "And why not?" said we; "for whose benefit do they stay where they now are? With the Turks they cannot agree; with the Christians they do not join; for themselves they prefer labouring in a less

fertile soil to parting with the fruit of their labour in taxes; and as for the land, so far as it is improved by any agriculture of theirs, they may as well scratch the earth in the mountain as in the plain." "Nay, nay," cried the padre; "you do not understand the question. If the Roman Catholics withdraw from these parts, *we pastors shall be left without flocks.*"

The padre vicario told us that in sickness Mussulmans often asked for the prayers of the priests, apparently by way of a spell; and that the other day a hodgia came to him, and besought him to breathe on him and give him his blessing as a means of curing some disease. The padre objected, representing that since the hodgia had no *faith* the blessing would do him no good. "Never mind," cried the hodgia, "only bless me; faith or no faith, it can do me no harm." The priest laughed heartily at the hodgia's stupidity; but it struck us as somewhat suspicious that he should have found fault only with lack of faith, instead of frankly stating that neither blessing nor breathing of his could avail to cure disease. It occurred to us from this anecdote that the Roman Catholic monks in Albania, like their Bosniac brethren, may profess to heal their congregations by means of all sorts of absurd practices, and possibly, like them, increase their slender incomes by writing talismans, of which the virtue is believed in by the ignorant Christians and no less by the ignorant Turks.

The Roman Catholic priests we saw at Prizren gave us a good many interesting details respecting the chief of the most powerful tribe of Latin Albanians, commonly called the Prince of the Miridites. The title itself is a mistake, being really Prink or Prenk (Peter), which is a common name in the chieftain's family. A former Prenk held the rank of a general of brigade in the Turkish army—a circumstance which sufficiently marks

the distinction between his position and that of his Orthodox neighbour the independent prince of Montenegro. We were anxious to hear how far this distinction was answered to by a difference in their respective modes of living and in the condition of their subjects. Some persons have been prompt to assume that as regards the comfort, quiet, and civilisation of the highlanders of Montenegro, the only spoke in the wheel is the persistence of their prince not to recognise the nominal authority of the Sultan, thus compelling the Turks to treat them as foes. Like several other theories affecting the Montenegrīnes, this one should not be indulged without reference to the actual condition of the Latin Albanians who do acknowledge the Sultan's authority, and even render him military service. From all that can be learnt on the subject, it seems certain that these Albanians are in a more barbarous condition than the wildest of the Montenegrīnes and quite as impoverished and predatory; while they lack all signs of such modern improvement and organization as that by which the last rulers of Montenegro have succeeded in establishing security and order within their own domains. Descriptions of Orosh, the residence of the Miridite chief, show it to be without even those features of the tiny capital of Montenegro which indicate (to use the Prince of Serbia's expression referring to his own dominions) "that at least the people have the intention to become civilised." Such travellers as have made the acquaintance of the Princess and Princess Dowager of Montenegro may judge of the difference between Montenegrīne and Miridite manners, when they learn that it is customary for the Prenk, not to marry a Christian woman, but to carry off a Mahommedan and baptize her on purpose. During M. Hecquard's visit to Orosh, the women's apartments in the chief's residence

were tenanted by two widows, who had survived all their immediate male relatives, and having each killed a man in order that the number of dead might be equal on both sides, thereupon agreed to forgive the past and live under one roof for the rest of their days.

But to return to Prizren, where we have still to notice the Orthodox (Pravoslāv) community. The archbishop was absent, and of him we heard contradictory opinions. Some said that he was on the mother's side Bulgarian, and a friend to the Slavonic people and nation; that he celebrated the liturgy in Slāv, and protected deserving Serbians like Pope Kosta and Katerina of Ipek. Others said he was a Greek from Seres, where there is a large Bulgarian population; hence, knowing the Slavonic language, he was less distasteful to his flock, but nevertheless selfish and addicted to Phanariote intrigue. He was even accused of being hostile to education, and of preventing the establishment of a higher Serbian school. Pope Kosta, as the archbishop's secretary, came in for his share of blame. But whatever the archbishop may have done about a higher school, we can testify to the existence of two normal schools at Prizren. The boys' school we visited, and found it a creditable structure and provided with books from Belgrade. The girls' school was in embryo, partly because many families are too poor to spare their children from home, partly from lack of communal funds sufficient to dispense instruction gratis, but chiefly because there is no competent teacher. The Prizren schoolmistress is a humble, good woman, in despair at her own ignorance, and really anxious to do her best. But Pope Kosta remarked, "We want a woman like Katerina. Her religious character gives her authority, she goes from house to house, finds out the children, and takes them. Such a woman would fill our school."

One obstacle to prosperity in the Serbian community of Prizren is that its most vigorous members draft off to the principality. By their own account no less than 500 families had lately emigrated; and though the Austrian consul thought this number exaggerated, he allowed that as many, and more, would go but for the hindrance of the Turkish authorities. The associations of the old Czarigrad keep alive the spirit of freedom, and, unlike emigrants from more demoralised districts, the Prizrenites take kindly to European institutions, and having once walked with head erect will never again stoop to the yoke. They offer their families all aid to follow them, but not even a refusal will induce them to return. More than one mother, bemoaning to us a son's absence, imitated the gesture with which he forswore Mussulman dominion, shaking one side of the garment and spitting violently on the ground. The few energetic men who remain are kept at home by the fears of timid relatives, and Pope Kosta pointed to his wife as the hindrance to his not holding a good position on the other side of the border. No sooner did the obstructive party suspect the approach of the contested subject than she opened her batteries, crying, spreading out her hands, and conjuring him not to separate her from home and kin. The Serbian nation is obliged to such good matrons, for it certainly ought not to sever the last link between itself and the old lands; we have already noticed, that the government of the principality does not encourage emigration from Old Serbia.

At parting we gave Pope Kosta our last Serbian Testament, little anticipating how welcome the gift would prove. He received the book without appearance of pleasure, and took it home with him the evening before we left Prizren. But next morning he reappeared radiant and accompanied by his wife and another relative.

He said that he had begun reading to the women, and the language being such as they commonly use the words came home to them familiarly, as never in the Church Slavonic version. They had sat up till late, poring over the book, and now the pope was going forth into the villages to read it out to all the people.

We cannot take leave of the Serbs of Prizren without giving the following story. One morning our dragoman ushered in a lad, who earnestly begged leave to tell us somewhat. "The matter," said he, "is none of mine, but I was entrusted to bring it before you by a poor mother who had to leave Prizren before your arrival. In my childhood I myself was carried off by the Turks and barely escaped being made a Mussulman, and the tale I come to tell you is of a boy carried off in like manner. He is the son of a widow at Vuchitern; his family lived next door to rich Moslems, who, so long as the boy's father lived, showed themselves friendly neighbours. On the father's death the Mussulmans proposed that the boy should come to their house and do what little services he could, promising to treat him kindly and give him food. The mother, being very poor, agreed; but no sooner did the Turks get hold of the child, than they began to coax him to change his faith, and one day they dressed the little ragged fellow in a complete set of good clothes, and promised to give them to him if he would become a Mussulman. At last the boy consented, and then forthwith he was spirited off to Prizren, and given in charge to the pasha's zaptiés. So soon as the relatives could discover what had become of him they followed hither, and objected that so young a child could not legally change his faith. The bishop was absent, but his secretary, Pope Kosta, pleaded the cause. He asked: 'What says the law? May a child declare a change of religion before he has

attained years of discretion, or may he not? Bring the book, we will abide by what is written.' The law was read out. 'No change of faith is legal below a certain age.' Then asked the pope, 'Has the child attained that age?' No one could pretend that it was more than eight years old. Hence the case seemed beyond dispute, when the pasha neutralised the whole value of the decision by appointing that till the child be of age it shall remain in charge of his zaptiés. In vain the kinsfolk urged that by law the boy ought to be returned to them, or at least should spend the interval under the protection of the Orthodox bishop. The pasha kept to his judgment, and to give it a colour of justice, turned to the little fellow and asked whether he demanded to be removed from his present associates. As might be expected the child whimpered out 'No,' and thereupon the pasha dismissed the case. Henceforth the zaptiés kept strictest watch over their prize. His poor mother came from Vuchitern, but after spending all her money had to return without seeing him." In parting she laid a solemn charge on the lad who told us the tale not to lose sight of her boy. Further, knowing of our expected arrival, she besought him to lay the matter before us. "I have done my best," said he, "to fulfil her trust. It is hard to get speech of the boy, for the zaptiés keep him aloof from the Christians, but when I do he cries for his mother and would be glad to return to her; at other times I see him among the Mussulmans merry and happy enough."

We could not but remark that the narrator of this story in no way sought to garnish the tale, or to invest the child's fate with exaggerated horror. He merely contended, that on the part of the Turks to carry off the boy was a breach of trust, and to detain him a breach of law. We asked the name of the child; this his

advocate dared not reveal; that of the mother, or of the friends—not a word. This reluctance is usual in cases where the rayah is not certain of being protected; what amazed us was, that the witness readily gave his own name and allowed us to write it down. But the day we left Prizren a woman sprang into our chamber, trembling and crying, and bringing us as bakshish a pair of red socks embroidered with flowers. She was the mother of the boy who had told us "that story;" if it became known the Turks would kill him, and we had "written down his name." Restoring the bakshish, we opened our note-book, showed the poor mother the name of her son, and effaced it before her eyes.

But we were not left without authority that might be quoted in support of the tale. The narrator had referred us to Pope Kosta, and the pope gave full details with permission to use his name; he promised further to give his evidence in writing should the matter be investigated.

"And now," said we, "what can we do? To *you* it is not necessary to state we do not possess the power attributed to us by these poor people, but at Scodra there are European consuls: will it be of any use to tell your story to them?"

He answered, "Yes. A consul could help us."

"Then we will tell the Russian consul."

"The Russian!" cried Pope Kosta: "his interference would only give the pasha an excuse for setting down the whole matter as political intrigue. You must tell the French consul."

"But the stolen child is a Serb—not a Latin."

"No matter," insisted the pope, "for the French it is enough that he is a Christian; besides, theirs is the only consul who can make the Turks mind him." *

* M. Hecquard, a man who would have left his mark anywhere, was at that time French consul at Scutari.

"And what can the French consul do in this matter?"

"He will investigate the case, and make sure what he is about, and then he will write a line to the pasha, saying, 'Such a child is illegally detained by your zaptiés, let him be given up at the orthodox bishop's house.' Any consul could make this reclamation, for the child's detention is illegal; but unless the pasha is aware that the demand will be followed up, he will answer that he knows of no such child, or that the child remains of its own free will, or that it may depart when it pleases—and the zaptiés would keep it as before."

CHAPTER XXXII.

A HIGH ROAD IN NORTHERN ALBANIA.

FROM PRIZREN TO THE TOWN VARIOUSLY CALLED SCUTARI IN ALBANIA, SKADAR, AND SCODRA.

IF questioned as to the most disagreeable part of our journeys through Turkey in Europe, we should give the palm to that spent in traversing scorching plains, either on horseback or in a Scythian waggon which conveyed us from Rodosto to Adrianople. But perhaps the most dangerous journey was that between Prizren and Scodra, through the region called Old Dukadjin.

The Abbot of Détchani advised us not to attempt it, but rather diverge over Dibra, and get to Scodra by way of Ochrida, Elbassan, and Croja. This route has no greater objections as to roughness than the direct one; it traverses magnificent scenery, and by it one might visit several remote convents, and find out if any ruin remains of the old palace of Neredimlïé.

But to do all this would take many more days than to go straight from Prizren to Scodra; we were becoming rather short of strength, and our stock of silver was waxing low, and could not be replenished on this side Scutari. Besides, we had often heard of the road through Old Dukadjin as traversing the wildest country in Turkey in Europe, and this wild country we wanted to see.

The road from Prizren to Scodra is a high road, and a post road; it is the route of commerce between Prizren

with the district behind her and the coast of the Adriatic. Unfortunately in Turkey all this hinders not that it be a rough bridle-track through tangled forests and stony hills, narrow and slippery, crossing precipices and crossed by streams. Private houses there are few or none to be found; the khans are but stables, and, being known as the rendezvous of travellers, have become also the rendezvous of robbers, of whom, report says, the khangees are chief.

The Albanians of the district belong to the tribes of Haluia and Puka, and are about half Mussulmans and half Latins. The Latins generally go to war under the chief of the Miridites; like the Miridites they pay no tribute, and furnish men to the Sultan's wars at the rate of one per house. The Mussulmans enjoy a terrible character among their neighbours; and though they tolerate kulas for zaptiés at intervals along the road, yet they seem little amenable to any police power. It is certainly unfortunate that the only route between Prizren and the coast should pass for days through such wild country, and one cannot but wish that it were possible to discover and clear an old road which in the time of the Némanias used to unite Metóchia and Zeta. The country people say that by it one could get from Ipek to Scodra in sixteen hours, whereas the distance between Prizren and Scodra is now called four days. Under the existing régime, however, the district of Malesia, through which ran Némania's road, is as unsettled as that of Dukadjin; its greater proximity to the Montenegrine frontier is probably another reason why the old route has been disused since Prizren passed into Mussulman hands.

Such is the habit one contracts in the East of crediting but half what one hears, that we scarcely believed in the perils before us until we had made experience of their

reality. However, in justice to our acquaintance, we must say that they did not let us start without warning. First, the good prior of Détchani told us, that if he had to get to the coast of the Adriatic, he would rather make his way through Bulgaria and Macedonia to Thessalonica, and there take ship and come round, than he would again risk his person on the few days' journey between Prizren and Scodra. Next, the wife of the Austrian Vice-Consul, who like the prior was of portly size, dwelt on her dangers while passing over so narrow a track, and on the fatigue of incessantly dismounting in order to cross the worst places on foot. In case we might neglect this precaution, she told us of a hapless priest who quite lately had been killed by a fall from the narrow road in the bed of the stream below. We were also told, both at Prizren and at Scodra, of a young Italian merchant who caught fever on the way, and from lack of proper food and rest died in a wretched khan, just as he had reached the journey's end.

The day before we started, two people called on us and offered to obtain letters from certain persons in Prizren to certain khangees on the road. They said: "These khans are the regular resort of robbers, and the people cannot be dealt with by any pasha. But if one comes to them with letters from their friends, the innkeepers will send men of their own from station to station, and under such escort no one will meddle with you."

Hardly were these comforters gone than the pasha himself sent us the following message:—"I give you for your guide one zaptié, a well-known and trustworthy person, who will do for you all that can be done. I have told him that if you are stopped by the Albanians he must say you carry the Sultan's firman, and we hope that after hearing this, the people will let you go on.

More I cannot do, nor is there any use in sending you with a greater number of guards, for those through whose land you are about to pass are not amenable to any regular authority."

But more scaring to our minds than all the rumours of haiduks, was the certainty that the inns wherein we were about to lodge were unprovided with separate chambers. We could not make up our minds to rough it as the poor Austrian consuless had done, and sleep night after night in full travelling costume on a shake-down in the stable; cavass and zaptié, with cocked pistols, being interposed between us and the rest of the wayfarers. This obstacle would have fairly turned us back, but for our hitherto useless tent, which now came into play, and was pronounced small enough to find room inside the walls of a khan.

Of course it was not to be expected that on a road leading through such lawless communities, the pasha's fiat would be sufficient to provide us with horses from point to point. We must once more look out for kiradgees, and this proved the greatest trouble of all. According to a whisper we afterwards heard among our visitors, Christian kiradgees were to be obtained at a regular price of 50 piastres per horse; but it happened that the kijaja of the pasha had a favourite, for whom he wished to get a job. Hence he informed us that Christian kiradgees were not to be had, but that he could recommend a Mussulman, the most trustworthy kiradgee in the world; one to whose escort were confided all the Government goods and official harems that passed to and fro on that road; one, moreover, that had been honoured by the patronage of the Austrian consul when he came last spring. The model kiradgee came to make his bargain, and demanded for each horse 120 piastres; we, thinking this price exorbitant, sent a note to the Austrian

consul, which was answered to the effect that he and his wife had paid but 80 piastres per horse. The matter was then referred to the pasha, and in consequence the man reappeared before us in a more subdued frame of mind. However, the kijaja recommended us, in order to secure him,—the very pink and prince of kiradgees,—to compound for 90 piastres; and this the rather as, with any other, the pasha could not really be answerable for our safety, and in order to go with us the kiradgee was surrendering the conveyance of a cargo paid at 100 piastres per horse.

To save bother we consented to this compromise, but bother was not thus to be saved. To make up the deducted price, our carrier bethought him of adding to the convoy an extra horse. His excuse for this was that he could not bring back his full complement of return loads from Scutari without his full complement of pack-saddles; and, therefore, as we chose to use saddles of our own, he must have an extra horse to carry the pack-saddles belonging to our steeds. As the pack-saddles were going wholly for his convenience, and a similar charge had never been made on us before, this demand was deemed unjust. It ended in our agreeing to pay half price for the extra horse—whereupon the kiradgee added various articles to its burden which he must otherwise have transported at his own expense.

Nor was he yet finished with. He demanded to be paid beforehand at least half the hire. But on this head we would hold no parley, for we knew quite well that, being a Mussulman, a favourite of the kijaja, and thus protected against all fear of punishment, our only hold on him was the hope of his fee. Pay him half of that beforehand, and we had no security that he might not take offence at something, and turn back half-way. The event proved that we were right; but, nevertheless, this

point was not easily got over. The pasha's kijaja came himself to speak with us, ostensibly about something else, but soon contriving to insinuate that in his opinion we really ought to make the kiradgee some advance, inasmuch as (to his certain knowledge) the carrier had debts, and might be prevented by his creditors from leaving town. We answered that if the kiradgee could not go with us we should not break our hearts about it, having already found him indocile and troublesome; on the other hand, if he had creditors, it was clear that he had also friends, and that from these he might crave an advance to pay his debts more appropriately than from ourselves. This hint struck the kijaja like a shot; not one word more did he say about the kiradgee's debts, but immediately advised him to go with us without further ado.

Next morning, having risen early, and looking into the yard to see our baggage start before us, we perceived that the carrier had after all contrived to smuggle in an extra horse by loading the baggage on five horses instead of four. This would not do; before entering on so adventurous a journey, it was necessary before all things that our servitors should understand that our will was to be done—not theirs.

We counter-ordered all preparations for departure, and sitting down with almost Turkish phlegm, let the early hours pass in waiting till the pasha should take his seat in the konak. Then we ordered our dragoman to go before him with bitter complaints that a carrier so wily and stubborn should have been recommended by his kijaja. Indeed we absolutely refused to have anything to do with such a person, unless before departure some pledge were given that he should play no more tricks, stick to the agreement, and engage not to demand one para of his payment until we were safely delivered into

the hands of a consul at Scodra. After much delay a respectable surety was found, a certain sum deposited with the pasha as security for good behaviour, and then the kiradgee, thoroughly tamed for the time being, reloaded the horses and set out; we ourselves followed in the cool of the afternoon.

The first night was to be spent at a khan near the Drina, between four and five hours from Prizren. After leaving the town, the road continues level, but stony, and without any features of beauty or interest. It was already dark when we reached our quarters, and we rejoiced to find that the kiradgee—efficient when he chose, and now anxious to conciliate us—had caused our tent to be pitched in the khan. We would rather have had it placed outside, but all persons consulted on the subject declared that the night air in these regions is too chill to be braved without danger, especially on the margin of a river; also that the Albanian fancy to take lights for a target would make it dangerous to sleep in a chamber without solid walls. So we were obliged to remain within the khan, which was merely a stable, surrounded with mangers for the horses, and having for fireplace a large stone. Of course, we had much to suffer from heat and stable odours, and our little bell-tent proved too small for convenience. However, of this we could not complain, since, if larger, it could not have been got into the khan; under the circumstances, indeed, we felt thankful to have a separate apartment capable of containing beds, bath, and tea-table. We had brought with us chickens ready roasted, and milk had been procured, so there was nothing to find fault with in the way of supper; nor was our sleep disturbed by sound or motion on the part of the other tenants of this rough hostelry.

But the repose of the night was amply made up by

the fatigues that came with morning. Never had it seemed to us that the carriers took such an endless time to load; if we ceased urging them for a moment, they dropped their arms and sat down. Our servants, who usually presided at this part of the business, appeared to have some cause of pre-occupation. At last the dragoman came to tell us that the khangee was demanding an altogether exorbitant price; on the ground that to accommodate us he had refused other passers-by to rest in his khan the night before. Thus beset, we resolved to adopt the course which we saw was followed by the Arnaouts themselves. Get all ready, mount your horse, and ride clear out of the khan; then take out of your pocket that which you know to be the khangee's due, put it into his hand, and be off. On this occasion we sent the luggage first, and then started ourselves with the zaptié, giving our servants orders to pay the host and follow; but they followed not, so after a time we had to come to a halt and await them. First the cavass pelted up in a towering passion, followed at a distance by his more deliberate companion, and both were not only angry, but frightened. The former exclaimed, "Never was I among such fellows as these Arnaout khangees: why, they think nothing of threatening to shoot one. Not that I should mind their *threatening*, if I could be sure that they would not do it." At this juncture, who should spring out from behind some bushes but the kiradgee. He laughed loudly, and addressed the dragoman: "Ha, ha! so you have had a *barufa*. I saw you were going to have one, and took myself off, inasmuch as you had not asked me to help you. If you had asked me, I could have managed for you, for I know the price of everything, and that wretched khangee never would have dared to charge me what he charged you. Why, you gave twice too much

for everything. Last night you had only some milk, and two chickens to take on with you to-day. With a few piastres I could have paid for all; but how can *you* understand the people of these parts!" He then proceeded to give a sketch of the character of his countrymen, mingling open reprobation with half-concealed pride, as a mother sometimes does when telling of the unmanageableness of her naughty boy. Quoth he: "The people hereabouts cannot be brought to order by any one who does not belong to themselves. To a stranger they will not listen, let him be who he may. Your zaptié cannot help you here, nor could he though he were a consul. What do you think happened, when I was conveying the Austrian consul and his wife? An Albanian to whom I owed money caught his horse by the bridle, and forbade us to proceed till I had paid my dues. The consul called out, 'Let go instantly! I am the agent of the Emperor of Austria, and this horse is in my service.' But the Albanian took no heed of him: what did he know of the Emperor of Austria? nor would he leave go until I begged and entreated, and prevailed on him to let me complete my engagement, in order that I might obtain money wherewith to pay my debt. Such are the manners of this people, and thus must one deal with them. Angry words are of no use here; for amongst the Arnaouts the life of a man is of no more value than the life of a chicken."

Our course for the rest of the day lay along the banks of the Drina, and beholding its bed very shallow and full of rocks, we could not but doubt the possibility about which the Prizren consul had talked to us, of navigating the river by steamer. For the country north of Prizren need is felt of a navigable outlet to the Adriatic; and at the very time of our visit the same Consul Hahn who had formerly explored the

route between Belgrade and Salonica in the interests of a railway, was preparing an expedition, with the view to ascertain if the Drina stream could be used for small steamers, and thus open up the fine woods of Stara Serbia and Northern Albania. We afterwards heard that, on careful investigation, he was obliged to relinquish the idea.

Before arriving at our mid-day halt we had to cross a bend of the river; the bridge was so rickety and steep that the kiradgee compelled the whole party to dismount, and pass it on foot. On the further side we found a zaptié's kula; and while the horses were being led over the bridge, we sat ourselves down in a rude out-door saloon, with pillars of unbarked wood and a roof of leafy boughs. Dirty, disorderly, and ruin-stricken as are Albanian habitations indoors,—for repose and recreation in the open air, for a good site, good water, and a good view, leave the Oriental to choose. If there be a failure more costly, uncomfortable, and pretentious than another, it is the regulation summerhouse of Europe, and that notably in grand gardens, where no expense is spared. But in the East you need only provide yourself with a carpet, and let your guard spread it for you,—he will hit exactly the one spot where, when the rest of the landscape is uninteresting, there is something you could watch for hours; where, when the air is sultry, you catch a delicious breeze; and when the sun is scorching, some thick stem or bough interposes itself as shade. There sit down—for the present just where we happen to be,—outside this zaptié's kula in Albania, and look at the delicious view. Can anything be more picturesque than that snake-like bridge, with its little arches of irregular height? Through those arches, the swift stream wheels round the foot of the bank; and directly opposite us, appa-

rently within a stone's throw, rises a huge mountain, so wrapped in the haze of noon that it seems, not a mass of rock and earth, but all purple shadow and silvery sheen.

Mid-day was spent in the khan of "Brod." This name is the Slavonic for "ford," and is often found applied to inns and towns in the neighbourhood of bridges or ferries.

From the foot of the mountain Gallitch to the khan of Brod stretches a pretty valley, abounding in green pastures, and here and there cultivated. While we rested the shepherds brought in their flocks, and our dragoman was able to obtain a supply of milk. The inn of Brod had a *soi-disant* separate room, and on account of this we were advised to select it for our first night's halt. But the boasted room proved merely a compartment used by the khangee for storehouse and kitchen, and separated from the stable by boards so roughly knocked together that it was easy to see between them.

At Brod we were to enter the district particularly infested by thieves, hence our zaptié desired that two men from the nearest kula should go on with us as guides.

Soon the path re-enters the river gorge, and arrives at a second bridge less infirm than the former; on the approach to this bridge we came in for a perilous but absurd adventure. The cavass, who was riding behind, suddenly pushed his horse past ours, and overtook the guard walking in front, pulled him round, and called upon him instantly to "look at that fellow and fire." The guard did not fire, but he stood for a minute with his gun pointed at some object on the opposite side of the stream. "What is the matter?" said we. The cavass answered in great excitement, "Do you not see?

Crouching behind a stone is a man taking aim at us,—now he sees the guard taking aim at him, he has dropped his gun." "Nonsense," interrupted the guard, in his turn lowering his weapon, "the man meant no harm, he was trying to shoot fish in the river." "Whatever he was trying to shoot, it was at us that he pointed the gun," answered the cavass, sulkily.

On the other side of the river there stood the ruins of a large khan, of which part evidently served for a kula. In front four or five Albanians were drawn up behind our chief kiradgee, who now looked quite warlike with a gun on his shoulder.

He ran forward to meet us, and said, "Look, look what I have done! I have waited to see you safely over the river, and these brave fellows are drawn out to protect you. I was sure that man would try to shoot some of you, even as he tried to shoot some of us. While we were passing, he called out to frighten the men—'Ho, there! I am going to kill you;' so as the baggage horses had to go slowly across the bridge I stood with my gun pointed at him, shouting that if he fired I would shoot him stone dead."

We replied that it was sheer nonsense to suppose that a man would sit under a stone all day on the chance of shooting a passenger or two on so unfrequented a road. The people answered, "He is a shepherd, and while he is sitting with his sheep he amuses himself trying how far off he can hit, wounding or frightening the passers-by. However, he does not want to rob you, it is purely *per spasso*." The idea of such fun was so original that we could not help laughing, without well knowing how much to believe.

On this very spot where life was so cheaply held, the zaptiés had a little foundling boy who lived with them in their kula. They said his father came to grief on the

journey, and that they brought up the child as theirs, while passengers would now and then contribute bakshish towards his keep. He looked very hardy and happy, and evidently was a great pet with his rough hosts.

The khan where all this happened is called the Vezir Khan; it is now in ruins, but used to be known as one of the largest on the road; and M. Hecquard mentions it as marking the boundary between the pashaliks of Prizren and Scodra.

The rest of that day's ride took us along the wooded banks of the river, under cool shade, and looking down on the stream, which here flowed strong and clear. All along the way the guards and kiradgee scoured the wood paths shouting lustily,—as they said, to apprize and frighten away lurking guns; their cries served to attract some few country people, who brought water-melons and green apples to sell. We passed several very small khans, and when it became dark were obliged to stop at one of them. Its roof was too low to admit the tent in other than a squatting attitude; we spent the night under difficulties, and could not but envy our attendants the fresh air of their bivouac outside. In front of the khan there was a sort of open shed, so the kiradgee spared us the company of his horses; only one horse was permitted to remain in the stable, and that at our own request. It belonged to an old Turk, on his way from the Eastern provinces to Scodra to visit his son, who, as he said, had been taken from him to serve in the Sultan's nizam. The old fellow had made friends with our cavass, and joined our convoy for protection, and this the rather because at Prizren, where horses are cheap, he had invested in a nice little nag, with intent to pay his travelling expenses by selling it, for twice or three times what he paid for it, to some

cavalry officer at Skadar. The horse arrived this evening hot, and the old man was leading it into the stable, when our zaptié authoritatively ordered him out, and said his beast must take its chance with the rest.

Luckily we were at hand; knowing the value of the horse, and seeing the despairing look of the old man, we reversed the harsh decree. We had given no previous order that horses should be turned out of the khan, so the exclusion of the old man was an entirely gratuitous injustice on the part of the zaptié. This was one of the many instances we saw of the Turks' imperious want of consideration even for each other.

This small khan was so ill provided with food that had we not brought chickens and milk from Brod we must have gone supperless to bed. Indeed, excepting the khangee, the only living thing we saw on the premises was a scorpion, and that we found the next morning crawling on the canvas of the tent. The dragoman told us that in these countries the remedy used for a scorpion's bite is an application composed of the bodies of scorpions scalded to death, and kept in a bottle of sweet oil. At Scodra we saw a bottle containing this nostrum, which is kept in most native houses ready-made: one of the consuls attested its powers, and said that it is in general use.

Next day an hour and a half's riding brought us to a very tolerable hostelry, rejoicing in a new and clean stable, and numerous fowls running about the yard. No one had told us of it previously, so doubtless it was of recent date, and ere this may be dilapidated like its fellows. A short distance before reaching it we espied the only vestige of an old castle that occurred between Prizren and Scodra. It was quite a ruin, and stood high above the river on the bank opposite to that whereon we rode. And at this point we parted company for a while

with the river Drina, fording the broad and shallow stream, nor saw it again till we debouched together from the mountains on the plain of Scodra.

We rode, or rather scrambled, up the bank on the opposite side, whence our view was no longer restricted to the Drina glen, and an opening in the forest suddenly revealed a magnificent vista of limestone crags towering in the distance. Strangely their name sounded—Cerna Gora, the Black Mountain, Montenegro; as seen from the dark forests of Albania, they appear rather as the Biéla Gora, or White Mountains. Especially is this true, if we take the word *white* in its figurative Slavonic sense, and contrast the forest of the aimless savage, with those hills, however barren, which are the abode of tribes at once disciplined and free.

The large khan of Sachat, at which we arrived about mid-day, enjoys a grand upland position, commanding views over ravines and passes on every side, and looking down on every winding of the little river below. This advantageous situation has secured for it the patronage of numerous haïduks, and, together with its neighbour khan of Vlet, it enjoys the reputation of being a very head-quarters for rogues. It is also a station of zaptiés, and the khangee, who is generally reputed to be the confederate or captain of thieves, here gives orders as head of the police. The instance was not a solitary one, and altogether the relation of Turkish police to Arnaout bandits, and of zaptiés' kulas to Arnaout khans, remained to us a mystery culminating in the mixed character assumed by the khangees.

One of the talismanic bits of paper that were to ensure us protection bore the name of the khangee of Sachat. To him accordingly we delivered it; but he gave it a very doubtful reception, at first announcing that he knew nothing of the writer. Finally, however,

he muttered something about having heard that we were coming, and being prepared to give us an escort; at the same time comforting us so far as to declare that, *for the present*, there was no robber-band quartered between his khan and that of Vlet. "Pray," interposed we, "do not let that circumstance deter you from giving us a guide;" so, to humour us, as he graciously termed it, he at last desired a half-clad ragamuffin to head our cavalcade. While the guide was preparing for the journey, we eat our luncheon in a compartment of the stable, which (one degree less exclusive than the compartment at Brod) was fenced in with a ridge of boards that only reached half-way between the floor and the roof. The meal in this cell has remained impressed on our memories, because, when replacing our utensils, we omitted to pack up one silver spoon, and left it behind us when we went away. Thus, by our own carelessness, it was lost; but the companion spoon, together with two silver forks, returned in safety to England—having voyaged up and down Turkey in daily use, and certainly not owing their preservation to any secretiveness of ours. Our knives, as we have already said, could not thus brave publicity, for in Albania a good dinner knife can be put to more uses than one.

The Albanian who was to act as guide from the khan of Sachat to that of Vlet, fitted himself out for the journey with a pair of tight and very short linen pantaloons, a shirt thrown open at neck and sleeves, and a gun. In this light marching order, with stooped shoulders and round back, he stuck himself on a small rough pony, which bore him unfalteringly up and down tracks of headlong steepness, narrow as the Mussulman's bridge to Paradise.

The road now began to be bad, even in the Albanian sense of the word. The hill-side was slashed with

ravines, of the character attributed in Scotland to the finger-marks left by the "Devil's grandmother," when scratching her way up from the bottom of precipices, down which she had been thrown by her graceless nurseling. Wherever the path rounds a groove thus scooped by the old dame's finger, it becomes so narrow that a single false step would send horse and rider to the depths below. The ground is, moreover, of a crumbling description, so that rolling stones are always choking the track, and threaten at every moment to efface it altogether. The Albanians ride through thick and thin, and testimony to their recklessness is found in carcasses of horses and stories of neck-broken travellers; indeed, the perilous passages occur so often, that towards the end of a long day, even a Frankish traveller becomes inured to them, and sick of constantly hopping on and off, so that courage and sloth alike incline one to stick to the saddle. Our servants, who heaped rugs and bedding under them till they sat uplifted as on a throne, were naturally loth to descend from an eminence which it took both time and ingenuity to regain. On the other hand, the zaptiés, and all other persons who have good horses, take a care of their property which they would not take of themselves, and on approaching a steep or crumbling bit of road, regularly dismount and lead the horse.

If the way to Vlet Khan was dangerous, fortunately it was short. We found the tent already prepared, and hoped to get early to bed. But here a difficulty occurred about provisions. Having procured nothing at our last night's lodging, we did not as usual come provided, and had to wait till our supper could be bargained for. The people said that milk had already been sent for; but the flocks were far off on mountain pasture, and if the messenger ever went, he certainly did not return. A

number of fowls were running about the doors; but at first the khangee refused to sell them, and finally professed himself unable to have them caught. A good hour was wasted in fruitless attempts at catching chickens; now chasing them, then casting stones at them, while of course between each effort the hunters sat down to rest and smoke. At last, having finished all our part of the evening preparations, we awoke to the fact that supper was no nearer, and desperately desired a couple of fowls to be *shot*.

This fell in with the humour of the natives; forthwith, a gun was discharged right into the khan, causing the tethered horses to plunge frantically, and sending the startled poultry in a screaming flutter about our heads. One chicken sank wounded to the ground, and thereupon the executioner walked up with a demand for bakshish.

Thus, after all, it was late when we retired to rest. Weary and unrefreshed, we slept ill, and next morning there were symptoms of fever.

Now, since our misadventure at Gornishevo, all bugbears seemed to us as nothing compared with fever, which renders one low-spirited and restless, and lays one up in a dirty khan. Nothing avails to avert these kind of attacks like timely rest. Therefore, although the khan of Vlet lay in the very centre of the most notorious country on our road, though nothing could be more ill-advised than to expose our baggage and purses to the tender mercies of its owners one hour longer than was necessary, yet, to escape fever, we determined to risk all else, and to remain where we were and to rest one whole day. In this resolve we were strengthened by the circumstance that we must have started without a supply of food, and could not tell what we should find on the way; also, that this khan stands in a healthy

open spot among hills and running streams, while, for aught we knew, our next quarters might lie low on the borders of some swamp.

The announcement that we meant to stay all day produced great dissatisfaction and hubbub. The khangee did not wish to take the trouble of getting us provisions, our servants did not like the trouble of urging him, the zaptié disapproved of our lingering in a dangerous spot; worst of all, the headstrong kiradgee, being paid at so much per horse, not at so much per day, was anxious to hurry to the journey's end. "Well," said we to ourselves, "it is very plain that we shall not get our will done here with a good grace, so if we must insist, let it be for something worth insisting on." One of us came forth, and without appearing to notice their displeasure, gave directions for a boy to go to the flocks and bring back a good supply of milk, sufficient for tea and for *café au lait;* also a kid, for we were tired of chickens. A fire was to be lighted outside the khan, and coffee, toast, and roast meat were to be prepared. It was added, that those who brought provisions from a distance should be adequately paid, and that when we remained an extra day on the road, the food of the horses should be added to the payment for their hire, and paid for when we got to Skadar. Having given these directions, we both remained shut up in the tent. Without, there was an interval of silence, then whispers, then mutterings, and at last a chorus of voices vociferating Albanian in their angriest key. After a while we interrupted it by calling to our dragoman, and desiring him to tell the others to be quiet. He answered in a querulous voice: "I will tell them so; but first I must tell one thing to you. The kiradgee declares that he did not bring money with him sufficient to pay the horses' food for more than a night or two; that if you stay here, you must immediately give

him ninety piastres, or else he will go away with his horses, and leave us all where we are." As this conciliatory speech came to an end, the audience, who evidently knew its import, confirmed it by a burst of wrathful sounds. The kiradgee talked loud and in a determined and threatening tone, while neither cavass nor zaptié attempted to quiet him, evidently cowed by his bullying, and thinking he had the best of it on his own ground. Perhaps we were as frightened as they, but, luckily, we had two sets of fears which counterbalanced each other. To be left in the midst of this wilderness, three days from Prizren, three from Skadar, ill, and insufficiently guarded, was certainly a perilous position; but equally perilous, so it seemed to us, would it be to unpack our boxes in this robber's den, get out money, and pay it on threat. Once let these people see gold, and that we were to be frightened into parting with it, and between exorbitant payments and ever-recurring bakshish, they would soon fleece us of every para. Having so fleeced us, the kiradgee would scarcely choose to face the pasha and consuls at Scutari, and might leave us *plantées là*, after all.

Each possibility weighing equally with the other, the scale was turned by that propensity to resist which naturally arises when an attempt is made to bully one. After a short consultation, we said deliberately from within the tent, "Dragoman, you must inform the kiradgee, that by demanding money on the road he is breaking the agreement made before the pasha of Prizren, therefore we will have nothing more to do with him. Let him begone." Then, after a moment's pause: "We shall stay here till we are rested, and despatch the zaptié to Scodra with a letter to the *French* consul; he will send for us, and will also telegraph to Prizren, to let the pasha know how the kiradgee has behaved."

It was a mercy that our expedient was not put to the test; for, as it happened, although we did not know it, the French consul to whom we had letters was not then at Scutari, nor was any one there who could or would have acted promptly or imperiously enough to help us. But with these barbarians, our experience proved what instinct had suggested; viz., that a firm front scares them, as it does a turkey-cock. The tone of the dragoman, when translating our last words, already sounded reassurance, and the tone of the kiradgee when answering them was quite ludicrous in its contrast to that in which we last heard him. Obsequiously, hesitatingly, he framed his excuse. "He did not wish to leave us; he had no thought of breaking his engagement—only, when we got to Scutari would we pay the *ninety* piastres, *i.e.* ten piastres for each horse's food."

"That is already promised."

"Oh, then he begged a thousand pardons, it was all a mistake! He had understood that we objected to pay more than *eighty* piastres!" The dragoman repeating all this, added significantly, "Adesso é contento."

We replied, "Well, for this time we will be content also; but in case those around you never before served travellers who are English, or travellers who carry a firman—bid all lay to heart, that a firman entitles those who bear it to respect from every subject of the Sultan; and that what English people say, they mean."

This last message the dragoman repeated in a sententious and haughty tone, which caused us to shake with stifled laughter, especially when we heard the emphasis which marked the comfortable word firman. Amid abject professions from the kiradgee, and exclamations of "God forbid!" from the rest of the men, the khan emptied and the great door was closed.

That day we rested on a hard-fought field. The milk was brought, the kid was brought, and never in Turkey did we live better, or pass hours more undisturbed than during our halt in the khan of Vlet.

At this date we find in a note-book a list of Albanian words in daily use. Our cavass told us that he found the pronunciation of the Ghegga population so far different from the Tosk, that every sound was more guttural or more harsh. The term for "good," which he pronounced "meer," was by the Gheggas pronounced "murr," and so on.

The next day's journey was a long one; the Mussulmans themselves advising us not to venture into any of the smaller khans within their territory, inasmuch as the baggage would hardly escape. Push on, said they, for the khan of Kirvet—that stands on the Latin territory—there the Albanians are Christians, and none will steal from you or make you afraid. We had indeed enough of Mussulman khangees; for though our present host sent two of his men to see us safely out of his district, he not only made a difficulty about selling us necessary food, but finally demanded a huge price for our entertainment. "Do you think," cried he, "that I would have cleaned the floor of my stable and poured water to lay the dust, even for my own father—how much less for a party of Ghiaours?" When this speech was made we were already outside the khan, but he resolutely shut the doors of the court on our servants, till the kiradgee interfered, admonishing him to abate his terms, and to let the payment stand as part of a debt which the innkeeper owed to him (the kiradgee). The morning before, the carrier had declared himself in need of funds to pay his bill at this very khan. To effect their escape, the servants agreed to pay what the kiradgee required, and he then liberated them, remarking that he

would get the money repaid to him at Scodra, or have our lives.

Having delivered himself of this threat, our eccentric guide resumed all his hilarity, and proceeded to fulfil an oft-repeated promise of showing us where "the pope broke his neck." The road seemed singularly propitious for such an incident, and it was an agreeable surprise to find that we were exempted from going over it; the bed of a stream, being dry at this season, left us room to pass round the foot of the rocks. Overhead we saw the path, without a vestige of parapet, running along the face of the crumbling cliff. The narrow and dangerous portion of it continued throughout a long way, and for this reason the priest, an old man and weary, was unwilling to pass over it on foot. The kiradgee said that, as in duty bound, he had warned and urged him to dismount. At last the priest himself took fright, and attempted to get off in the narrowest part of all. Of course this was the worst thing he could have done, and whether the bank gave way under him, or his descending weight pulled the horse off his balance, beast and rider fell sheer over the precipice to the very bottom. When his companions got down to him he was still breathing; but he could not be moved, and there he died.

When, from listening to this dolorous story, we turned our attention to what was going on around, we saw that the pass had peopled itself with Albanians of every age and size, from old men to quite young boys, all in ragged and dirty white garments, and all carrying long guns. As they seemed to go the same way as ourselves, and to resolve their movements into an order of march, we conjectured that they meant no ill. Presently the zaptié, taking occasion to fall behind, informed us that as the glens hereabouts swarm with haïduks, or rather, as

every inhabitant is a haïduk, he had by the pasha's order called on a number of men to augment our escort. "And who are they?" we asked, "are they zaptiés?" He answered, "They are the very individuals who, if they were not guarding, would be robbing you."

We passed several hamlets hidden in the green wood, whence issued a crowd of ragged begging children, swarming out of the bushes, the rocks, the water—wherever they happened to be disporting themselves—to pursue us with uplifted hands and cries. If their company was unpleasant we had ourselves to thank for it, having imprudently bestowed on the first we met the extravagant alms of a whole piastre.

At last the ravine came to an end, and we had to begin climbing anew. Our road passed the door of a khan, and we wished to stop a little to rest; but this the zaptié forbade, and hurried us on. We soon knew why. At this khan all the ragamuffins composing our escort came to a halt, and were relieved by another party. Apparently they expected us to halt too, and when we did not they overtook us, marching in somewhat threatening array, and calling on the zaptié in tones of remonstrance. To our surprise he did not as usual refer to us for orders, nor even desire the dragoman to translate; he held parley on his own account, and in a determined and authoritative tone. We took the hint, and did not interfere.

Soon the colloquy assumed no friendly aspect; we saw the faces of the Albanians darken, they rattled their belt-arms, shifted their guns about menacingly, scowled at us, and finally began talking among themselves. Suddenly the zaptié broke on their consultation, and pointed to us with outstretched arm. We heard the word "firman" uttered in a voice of thunder. "Yok, yok," (no, no), cried the Albanians, with deprecatory

gestures; the guns were replaced on every shoulder and the company turned to go. Presently one of them came back, approached our guard coaxingly and whispered to him; the zaptié relaxed his frown and replied in gracious tones. Then the whole party walked off, and we proceeded in peace. We observed, however, that no one escorted us except the two men from the khan of Vlet.

When fairly out of sight and hearing of our late companions, the zaptié halted and explained what had passed. "Rogues, villains, robbers," began he—"such are these men, every one of them. I called on them to guard you from haïduks, and they proved haïduks themselves. They followed us to ask for bakshish. I know what bakshish means. Whatever they crave you must give, it is robbery under a fairer name. So at once I refused. I said you were travelling with the Sultan's firman, and all of us, from the pasha downwards, were bound to serve you without bakshish. You saw how they took my answer; they began to rattle their guns, so I thought it best to cut matters short. I pointed to you, and cried out, 'Here they are with the Sultan's firman on their persons, shoot them if you dare; if not, let us pass." On that you heard them cry, 'Yok, yok.' The rogues! I am up to their bullying ways."

We asked what the last Albanian had returned to crave of him? "Only this, that as we had not given bakshish to them I would promise to give it to no one else. Our only excuse for not giving them bakshish must be that we gave it to none. This I promised gladly, as you may believe."

"But because you have promised to give no bakshish, the second edition of our escort has not chosen to come on with us?"

"Never mind; now we can do without them."

"But," cried the dragoman, "we must promise some-

thing to the two men from the khan of Vlet, else they likewise will turn back, and we shall be left alone." Here we also interposed, saying, that the men had walked a long way, and in common justice must have reward.

But the zaptié was not to be moved. His word was pledged, and of all hazards the greatest would be to let the Albanians find out it had not been kept. If we gave to one we must to all, so on this day's march nothing was to be given. We had to acquiesce, for he was responsible for our safety.

The Vlet men walked on before us yet awhile; then they interchanged words, and when we came to a comfortable seat under a spreading tree, they sat them down and allowed us to pass by. The zaptié said, "It cannot be helped; the next guard-house is not far off—we must press on, and get there before meeting any one." But the road was not favourable for pressing on, being drawn threadlike athwart the side of precipices; the zaptié no longer dismounted, even at the most ticklish places, and we followed him without a word. To make things better, our cavass chose this situation for getting into a dispute with the kiradgee. The Tosk used an Albanian word which the Ghegga supposed to convey an insult; the Ghegga forbade it to be uttered in his presence; the Tosk declared that in his country it had no offensive meaning, and repeated it over and over again. Fortunately the whole length of our single file cavalcade was interposed between the disputants; the kiradgee being in front, the zaptié stopped so as to keep us all back until he had got on well ahead, and then sternly enforced on the cavass the necessity of maintaining a conciliatory demeanour.

Having doubled this stormy point, we came on another, which perhaps involved the greatest risk of all.

The way led across a gravel bank sliding down into a deep ravine; the loose stones and dust had effaced the path so that it scarcely showed the prints of human footsteps, while, as if to warn quadrupeds from attempting it, just beneath lay a horse's skeleton. Yet across this slide the zaptié rode, and we following him, scarce saw where we were going until too far on to halt.

Without a word, without daring to look back, and dreading every moment to hear the crash of a fall behind, those in front passed on in succession. Slowly, slowly—one, two, three, four, five—each horse footed its way over the slide.

The zaptié only paused to see that we were all on the right side of this "bad step," and then rode hastily on, till in about a quarter of an hour we found ourselves at the wished-for guard-house. Then, for the first time, he spoke, saying:—"I knew very well that was not a place for you to ride over, but to dismount would have made a noise, and to lead the horse would have taken time, and there was no saying who might hear and who might come."

This was the climax of our troubles. After it we got on without accident worse than a hail shower, and that deferred its descent until we were within short distance of a khan.

The clearing off of this storm showed the wooded hill scenery in all its wild luxuriant grandeur, and we enjoyed many a view such as can only be seen in primæval forest-land. From the woods we at length emerged on an open highland, and over this made our way to the night's quarters, which we did not reach till dark.

Every rug and wrap in the bundles was dragged out to cover us in the khan of Kirvet, for its situation is one of those bleak uplands which know not summer,

and are colder than the hill-top. Here, however, we went to sleep with the comfortable consciousness of safety, and next morning the zaptié, the kiradgee, and all who knew the country, congratulated us on having entered the Christian land, for now no danger was to be feared. We here tell only what was told to us by guides themselves Mahommedans, and therefore not partial witnesses. We ourselves remarked that the Latin khangee used no threats, that in the kulas guards were ready to march, and relieved each other without solicitation or demur; also from time to time a person better dressed than the rest would respectfully greet us in Italian. Yet every one to his taste! to us this last stage of the journey between Prizren and Scutari, although the least perilous, was the most wearisome. Danger awakes a corresponding excitement; but oh! the patience that is called for in order to sit a tired horse stumbling over ground where every footstep falls on a stone.

If we had not known the Adriatic country, we really should have wondered where we were getting to, when we found the soil, the grass, the mosses, all vanishing from a skeleton of rock. The pudding-loving Austrians, who are condemned to garrison inhospitable Dalmatia, have some ground for their hypothesis that the stalwart race of men that line this coast, having nothing else to live on, live on the fine air. But the coast of the Adriatic is "fayrie land," according to the Scotch idea of "fayrie"—that is to say, it is at once wretched and fascinating; such is the witchery of its beauty, that you cannot help falling in love with it, let physical discomforts torment you as they may. While we marked the soil dwindle from beneath our horses' feet, giving place to sharp bare points of white bleached rock—as we exchanged the fir, the beech, the hazel, for silver-lined

olives and wild figs—as the atmosphere became sun-dried and rarefied, and the lights and colours grew clearer and more clear, we felt the old magic telling on us, and fairly cheered the first glimpse of that blue and silvery sea, the Signe Moré * of Serbian song.

When we descended from the hill-top into the stifling valley our way-weariness made itself felt, and we were almost desperate with fatigue before reaching the khan of Dugagne. At this point we endeavoured to gain information as to our distance from Scutari. One nonchalant Albanian said we were three hours' off, another four, another six, till we felt we could not rely on a word. We did not choose to risk arriving late at night, considering the chances that nothing might be prepared for us, and that our letters sent from Prizren by private hand might not yet have reached the consuls of Skadar. Fortunate that we thus judged—the said letters arrived after we had been at Skadar a week.

The khan at Dugagne has a separate room, and its landlord appeared far more obliging and acquiescent than any we had found on the way. But it was still so early, that hearing of another khan about two hours farther on, we resolved to make that our night's quarters, and sent on our baggage and tent.

The extra time we occupied in visiting an Albanian homestead. At Prizren we had heard from the priests that a large household dwelt near Dugagne, which might be taken as a good specimen of its kind. One of this family happened to be loitering about the khan, and in answer to our inquiries he at once welcomed us to visit his abode. The family mansion stood in a field, and at the foot of a hill. It consisted of two parts, the so-called

* Pronounce Signe, Dugagne, Trebigne, and all similar names, as they would be pronounced in a French song, accent on the second syllable, and the final *e* slightly sounded. The Latin-Croatian alphabet expresses this sound by the combination *nje*.

house, devoted to the kitchen, women, and children, and the kula, a fortress which was solidly built, and provided with loopholes through which to shoot on a besieging foe. The whole presented a very unromantic, uncastle-like appearance, and in comfort was decidedly on the lowest par. The reception room was in the kula. Thither we were led upstairs through several small apartments, empty and uncarpeted, to a balcony, where the only two men of the family who happened to be at home reclined and smoked. One of them was the head of the house, a stubborn, sulky-looking fellow; the other proved more intelligent, and spoke Slavonic. He told us that he had been among the Montenegrīnes, and witnessed so warmly to their good treatment of the last batch of Albanian prisoners, that we almost suspected he must have been amongst the number. He energetically declared that the Miridites did not bear arms against Montenegro in the last war, and that they never would do so in future. He and his family spoke favourably of the late chief, Bib Doda, and very sulkily of his treatment by the Porte. They said he was a brave warrior, and hinted the Porte had put him out of the way because he expressed the feelings of his countrymen in not taking part against their brother-Christians. How far this supposition is correct, of course we are not in a position to decide; but we may here mention, that while Bib Doda was at Constantinople, a Montenegrīne voivode asked if the British ambassador could be persuaded to interest himself in securing that he got back to Albania safe and sound. We remarked that, the Miridite being a Latin, a Protestant representative would probably not feel justified in interfering in his concerns with the Porte. "My God!" exclaimed the mountaineer, "are we never to cease hearing of Latins, Protestants, and Orthodox, and never to begin hearing of *Christians* helping each other as bond-

brothers. Even we Serbs, whom you call barbarous, are beginning to get over such divisions, and will the civilised English allow themselves to think of them." The speaker was no Montenegrine educated in Paris, but an elderly man of the old school.

In the balcony lay a gusla, and at our request the young Miridite began to play on it, and that much faster, and in a more lively style than we had hitherto heard. With affected bashfulness he refused to sing, which we much regretted, for, to judge from wild fragments sung by the kiradgee, there must be some not unpleasing Albanian airs. In laying down the gusla, he asked us if we had heard it played in Montenegro, remarking that in that country women were allowed to try their skill. "And are they not so with you?" asked we. He repeated our question to the master of the house, who exclaimed brusquely, suiting the action to the words, "If we catch them at it we hew off their hands." His companion seemed rather ashamed of such barbarity, and tried to atone for it by telling us that they allow their women the use of the gun, and that they are capital shots. "Ay," rejoined his surly brother, "better shots than many a man."

We asked what were the occupations of the women when not engaged in shooting, and were told that they nurse the babies, cook, and spin. Then, observing that we were curious about them, the brothers carried their politeness so far as to ask if we would come downstairs and see the "house." This proved to be a separate building, or rather shed, used for every purpose of domestic economy except sleeping, for which the inhabitants adjourn to the more secure kula. Three or four women seemed busy cooking, and though not old, were withered and red-nosed, with figures that looked utterly shapeless in bundled-up bodies and kilted petticoats.

ALBANIANS IN MOUNTAINS ABOVE SCODRA.

We could not but regard that jealousy as most unreasonable which debarred them from singing to the gusla for fear of their too great fascinating powers.

Dugagne is a pretty spot, and well watered, we rode from it over a wilderness of stones to a dry feverish site, where our ill-luck destined us to pass the night. Yet this spot, though barren, and lacking even a well, was not devoid of interest. The high grey rocks rear themselves above it in fantastic shapes, and not far off the river Drina forces its way through a causeway of crags, and broadens out into the Skadar plain. Near the khan there is a little church, apparently old, but lately restored. The French consul at Scutari was named as the person who had caused it to be rendered fit for Divine worship; perhaps he also caused the new Latin cross to be inscribed over the doorway, and thus may have appropriated to Roman Catholic use an old temple of the Orthodox rite. The rest of the building is in what we had learned to call the Serbian style; and what now stands for a whole church seemed to us as if originally it had formed part of a larger edifice. While supper was preparing we spent some time in examining this church and wondering what might be the epoch of its foundation. Nothing we had yet seen warranted us in attributing it to Albanians; but the Venetians may have built it, or more probably the Serbians, for the ground we now tread belonged to the old Serbian principality of Zeta.*

The khan, which is intended for the convenience of travellers crossing the Drina, was, at the time of our visit, a new one, and contained two tiny rooms on the higher story; however, our tent being ready, we remained below. Perhaps we should have done better to

* M. Hecquard mentions several such churches, known to have been founded under the Serbian rulers. He also notes that throughout the Miridite country the people communicate in both kinds and have Greek crosses on their churches. In Orosh there is such a cross, very old.

use the upper chambers, however small; certainly we could not have been worse off than where we were, for the heat was stifling, and in proportion to the heat the unsavoury exhalations, the stinging and creeping things. Having borne it all till past midnight, in hopes that then the air must be cool, we could bear it no longer; we called our servants, broke up the encampment, and were on the road to Scodra, so soon as there was a glimmer of light to show the way.

To our great joy and refreshment we found that the first thing to be done was to ford the Drina. In the delicate light of early morning it would be impossible to imagine a lovelier scene. A broad expanse of shallow water, thronged with figures of men and horses, lies like a silver-paved court in front of those half-open rock-gates through which the river pours into the plain. The rocks, whose colour by daylight is a hard and colourless grey, are now dipped in the halo of dawn—a pale rose-leaf tint slowly brightening into crimson and orange, until it glows like flame on cliff and shore, and mirrors itself in the glassy stream. Deep in shadow, on the further brink of the river, there lies one of those bowery glens that redeem the aridity of Adriatic landscape—a group of small white houses, half buried in the olive wood, nestle in a crevice of the crag.

Through the cool plashing water our horses slowly waded to the opposite bank, and now we found ourselves on the road to Scutari market, in company with numbers of country people driving asses laden with poultry and fruit. The track became something like a road partly bordered with hedgerows, and the dust, which lay thick on every leaf, caused us to congratulate ourselves on the early departure which had given us the start of sun and wind. Yet even as it was, when we quite emerged from the shade of the rocks, a

sharp burning stroke, falling on the back of the neck, warned us to hasten to shelter.

The sun's rays, before they fell on us, lighted up certain pale, vague masses, lying beyond us on the plain, and we saw that these were our goal. Yet a long hour elapsed before we found ourselves entering the "city on the Bojana"—beneath the rock of the ill-starred "white castle of Skadar."

CHAPTER XXXIII.

SCUTARI IN ALBANIA, SCODRA, OR SKADAR.

WITH SOME NOTES ON THE PRINCIPALITY OF ZETA, OF WHICH IT WAS SOMETIME THE CHIEF TOWN.

SCUTARI IN ALBANIA, as diplomatists call it, was named by the Turks Iskendrié, probably from associations with the Albanian hero Scanderbeg. The Serbians call it Skadar, and have some right to call it what they please, seeing that they built its fortress and held the district about 700 years. Perhaps, however, the oldest name is that of Scodra, still in use among the Albanians, and which is to be found in the account given by Livy of a Roman expedition into these lands.

But what's in the name of a city in the Ottoman empire, so long as, call it what you will, it answers to the same lamentable description—natural advantages unimproved, trade hampered, streets ill-built, and inhabitants ignorant and misruled.

Such a Turkish city is Scodra; but nature has marked it out for a flourishing emporium between the sea-coast and the interior.

To the north lies the one great lake in the South-Slavonic lands, "Skāderski jezero," as it is called in Serbian song; its northern, western, and part of its eastern shores are inhabited by Serbians; the southern and south-eastern by Skipetārs. Between Scodra and the Adriatic, uniting the lake with the sea, runs a large

stream, the Bojana, considered by the inhabitants as the continuation of a stream flowing from Montenegro, of which the current is perceptible in its course through the lake. This river, which in its two parts forms the link between the country north and south of the lake of Scodra, is called Zenta, or Zeta, and has given its name to this whole district, at least since the days of Justinian.

Another river flows through the plain of Scodra into the Adriatic at Alessio—the Drina, formed by the confluence of two branches: the Black Drin from the lake of Ochrida, and the White Drin, our fellow traveller from the plain of Metochia.

To complete these natural advantages by rendering the city available as a place of defence, a ridge of low hills, rising near the southern outlet of the lake, culminates in a fine rock, which has been fortified since the earliest times.

Thrice, say the old chroniclers, have the inhabitants of Scodra built a city on this site. First they occupied a part of the plain on each side of a small river, the Chiri, and on this town being destroyed by an incursion of barbarians they took refuge on the Castle rock, and built a new city round the fortress in the form of a cone. This, which was probably the town occupied by the Serb rulers from the seventh century to 1401, passed from them to the Venetians, the Hungarians, and back to the Venetians, till, in 1477, it was taken by the Turks and ruined, after which the present position was fixed on about a mile further east.

From the time of the Turkish conquest to the first half of the present century, the government of Scodra was held by native families, especially by the great house Bouchatti, which traced its descent to a renegade branch of the Serbian princes of Zeta. Lately, in Albania as in Bosnia, Turkish officials have taken the

rule out of the hands of the local Mussulmans, and have thereby greatly diminished their affection for the Sultan's sway. During the Montenegrīne war of 1862, Scutari in Albania became known to newspaper readers as the head-quarters of Omar Pasha. At the time of our visit, the inhabitants of the town and district still complained of the presence and burden of a number of troops.

Having given these few historical particulars, we must go back to our own entry into the town, and tell of matters concerning it in the order in which they came under our observation.

Although from a distance Scutari makes a fair show, it is so stragglingly built that on nearer approach it seems less a town than an aggregation of villages, or rather of 4500 detached houses, gardens, and court-yards.

One of the first objects that attracted our attention was a large Roman Catholic church in process of erection.

Until the French consul, M. Hecquard, set this work on foot, the Latins worshipped in the open air; moreover, they had no school, and in his book he calls on France and Rome to give them one, if only to prevent their entire dependence on instruction provided by Austria. The Serbian (Orthodox Slāv) community, although far less numerous than the Latins, have contrived to build a little church for themselves, and pay for a school out of their communal fund.

While still nearly a mile from the part of Scodra called the town, we passed through the bazaar, where the shops were already open.

A good living is here made by tailors, who display on their stalls the grandly embroidered jackets worn both by men and women. Those with long dangling sleeves

cost from £7 to £10. Unfortunately it is now becoming the fashion to wear gloomy and undecided colours, and patterns supposed to be French; with some difficulty, and only by taking a velvet vest already worn, did we procure a specimen of the true Albanian crimson embroidered in a grotesque and original style. Women returning from early shopping met us in large cloaks of scarlet cloth embroidered with gold; as we never saw a garment of the species near enough to judge of all its peculiar characteristics, we can only say that, except that they are longer and wider, they reminded us of those worn in Salonica.

At last, having for some time wandered about, and more than once stopped at the wrong door, we arrived at the British consulate.

The British consul then at Scutari was the late Sir Francis Gilbert, who at the time of our visit was in a weak state of health, aggravated by a disastrous accident, to which we shall presently allude. This, however, did not deter him from showing us every courteous kindness, and assisting us so far as we required throughout the short time of our stay. The letter of introduction sent from Prizren did not indeed reach him till long after we were in Scutari ourselves, but he had already been prepared to see us by a notice from Monastir, and a packet of letters from home was awaiting us in his care.

It was at the consulate that we paid the kiradgee, in case of his repeating extravagant demands. But that worthy, so bold on his own ground, no sooner saw us under adequate protection than he became meek as a lamb; and when every para of the stipulated sum was paid to him, even to the khan bill extorted at Vlet, his joy knew no end and he bounded like a kid. Our dragoman thought fit to improve the occasion, and said to him, "We know quite well that the payment you

made us promise at Vlet is more than you are entitled to, but having been promised, it is paid." The kiradgee answered with an exclamation of high glee, "I now see that with English travellers it is an unnecessary precaution to demand payment in advance."

A still more satisfactory parting took place with the zaptié, who had proved far the best specimen of his class we ever knew. He was a tall, large, elderly man, dressed in dark colours, without a single ornament or a single rag—which sobriety and solidity of clothing made it scarcely possible to credit that he was by birth an Albanian, though mellowed by long absence from home. After being paid he asked permission to say good-bye to ourselves, and then expressed very gravely and heartily his satisfaction at seeing us safely housed after the dangers of that "desperate road." We thanked him as the person to whose wisdom and courage we mainly owed our safety; then casting about in our minds what we could add to his bakshish by way of a special compliment, we bethought ourselves of writing a testimonial in German for the Austrian consul to read to the pasha. This opportunity served not only to praise the zaptié, but to warn against making over other travellers to the kijaja's pet kiradgee.

Trusting to what we had heard of the comparative civilisation of Scodra, we did not send our bujourdi before us to the pasha, or apply to the authorities for quarters. We hoped to be able to find some sort of hotel or lodging and to hire for ourselves; nor were we disappointed. The rooms found for us by the consul's cavass, although by no means elegant or convenient, had about them more of Dalmatia than of Turkey. They were kept by a woman from Ragusa, and, though not up to the style even of Ragusan *locande*, yet they boasted a few European luxuries, such as beds, tables, washing-

stands, and chairs. Theoretically we preferred the Turkish kind of room, with its range of windows, open fire-place, gaily clad divans, and ample space; nevertheless, when coming in tired, we rejoiced unfeignedly not to be called on to furnish a bed-chamber for ourselves.

We had a good deal of little business to get through at Scodra. From thence it was necessary to send back the careful and well-trained young cavass lent us by the consul at Monastir, and we had to look out for some one to fill his place. Then too we had to find a merchant who could and would cash bills on Trieste; and lastly we resolved to bring away some specimens of the work and costumes for which this district is renowned. The perquisitions requisite to compass these objects helped us to make the acquaintance of divers specimens of the population; yet we found that Scodra, like all semi-europeanized towns in Turkey, is a less favourable position for knowing the natives than the unsophisticated districts in the interior.

No doubt if you want to see Albanians, whether Mahommedans or Latins, this is the place for it; nowhere else will you behold so grand a show of flouncing fustanellas, such long-tasselled fezes, such grandly embroidered jackets, or such a chevaux de frise of arms sticking out of every belt. The swaggering bullying manner of the skipetār is here shown off to the full; the pasha supplied us with horses and zaptiés, and when we rode abroad the zaptiés would make a show of fierceness in driving even an old woman out of the road. When recruits were wanted for the Montenegrīne war these fine fellows suddenly vanished from the bazaar, and had to be sought under the divans of their harems. Many when brought to close quarters ran away or suffered themselves to be taken prisoners, whilst some simply refused to fight at all, turning their pistols on their

Turkish commander when ordered to disembark on Montenegrīne ground. To this behaviour witness was borne by the Italian and British consuls, while a Turkish officer told the English engineer of the steamer that he would be sorry to command a thousand of the men of Scodra opposed to one hundred Montenegrīnes. Of course in reckoning anecdotes like these, allowance is to be made for the fact that the Albanians loathe the Osmanli, and that the objection they showed to fight the Montenegrīnes in the Sultan's quarrel by no means applied in former times to fighting them in quarrels of their own. Moreover, on this occasion the Montenegrīnes lost no opportunity of announcing that they wished to be friends with all Christian tribes, and many Skipetār clans, whose bravery cannot be doubted, were exceedingly slow to move in behalf of the Turks.

Distinct alike from the mountain warriors and from the showy flaneurs in the bazaar, is the class of Scutarine silk merchants, who are mostly Latins, and seem to be an industrious and thriving set of men. With one of these we made acquaintance in the person of him who cashed our bill, and who afterwards invited us to visit his wife. The firm consisted of three brothers, whose wives jointly inhabited one handsome dwelling. Our acquaintance was the second brother, and he remained at home to receive us, while his wife served us with sweetmeats; nevertheless it was the spouse of the elder brother who did the honours as lady of the house.

The dress of these dames was exceedingly rich, but as tastelessly composed and as awkwardly put on, as if they had belonged to the middle class in Germany. They wore voluminous trousers of purple gauze, but instead of allowing them to fall over the feet—which is the graceful fashion of the interior districts—they caught them up above the ankle in a bulge. The head gear

was formed of ornaments and a red handkerchief. A red waistcoat was worn over a red striped dress, and a hideous adjunct to the toilette was formed by an apron, or rather a shawl folded square, pinned across the whole front of the person with a certain appearance of prudery. A little girl belonging to one of the ladies was brought in; on examination it proved that she wore three jackets, one over the other, all richly embroidered and each more or less hid by its supernumerary companions. After we had partaken of coffee and sweetmeats, the latter consisting in delicious bon-bons and dried Nice fruits, we were shown some choice bits of white silk gauze. Scodra is famed for this manufacture, and some very fine pieces had been brought to these ladies in order that they might each choose a dress for their approaching visit to Milan. The brother merchants were about to emigrate at least for several years, and instead of letting their wives buy clothes in Italy they resolved to provide them with a trousseau beforehand. The piece of silk we most admired was in the original style of the country, *i.e.*, crêpé in furrows like curly hair. But the favourite of the three ladies was that which most resembled French gaze de soie, and one such had been chosen for their best gowns.

The next object of exhibition was of a very different character, viz., the little girl's new book of devotion, which she had yet to learn to read. It was Albanian on one side and Italian on the other, and the open page contained a commentary on the Ave Maria. The father of the household then held forth a little on the education of women in Scutari, which he represented as nil—"perhaps no bad thing, since, should they become more intelligent, they might become less passive members of society, and no longer consent to be handed over to husbands they had never seen." We hinted that such a

custom involved a degree of passiveness on the husband's part at least as astonishing as that on the bride's; whereupon he laughed, and said that, after all, the practice answered very well; he believed there were as few unhappy marriages in Scodra as elsewhere; adding, with a kindly look at the dames, "We three brothers, at least, have no reason to complain, and we married our wives without having seen them previously."

The recent cession of the Ionian Islands furnished matter for a little political discussion. The merchant wondered if "England intended to carry out her public professions on this subject to their logical consequences, and acquaint the Sultan that she could no longer *assist him* in keeping down peoples that would infinitely prefer to govern themselves." We in return asked whether, if the Albanians were to be emancipated from Osmanli rule, they would prefer to unite with Greece as a whole, or to be divided, the Tosks joining Greece, and the Northern Albanians joining the Slāvs. He answered cautiously, "Those are right who believe that the Albanians hereabouts have far more sympathy for the Slāv than for the Greek." We afterwards heard another Latin of Scodra excuse the lukewarmness of the citizens during the war, by saying, "The truth is, most of them expected the Christian powers to help the Prince of Montenegro, and would not have been sorry to see him enter Scodra."

There would seem to be no place in Turkey where the Christians are less oppressed than in Scodra, because of the neighbourhood of their powerful kinsfolk, the Albanian Miridites and the Montenegrīnes. Still the townsfolk are sufficiently outnumbered and hectored over by the Mahommedan element to dread coming forward in witness of injuries committed by Mussulmans against themselves, even after begging for consular

interference; and wherever this reluctance exists it may be taken as a sign that they do not feel certain either that a sentence in their favour will be carried out, or that in the end they will not be made to suffer for having called in Frankish aid against the Turks.* In such cases nothing can give the Christian courage except the personal character of the consul who undertakes his case; the weak know by instinct the sort of man who will really stand up on their behalf. Hitherto in Scutari the only agent who inspired this confidence was the French consul, who cared less for a punctilious observance of the rules of etiquette, or even of legality, than he did for throwing such weight into the scale of the Christian as shall enable him to balance the Turk. No doubt his ways and means were sometimes not very scrupulous. Neither in Turkey nor elsewhere, is a roll in the dust, with a sound beating, the legal penalty for jostling one's neighbour in the street. Yet by all accounts M. Hecquard did much for society in Scodra when, some ten years ago, for the first time since the Turkish conquest, a Mussulman Bey was rolled in the dust and soundly beaten by his cavasses, for having pushed out of the road a Christian member of the French consulate. After many years' labour, the same agent made the characteristic announcement—"I am now glad to see that, occasionally, a Christian is insolent to a Mussulman."

The achievement of another French consul is now

* How vain it is to expect that oppressed people will complain openly, or stand to their assertions, when exposed to the vengeance of those against whom their evidence would go, is found in English workhouses as much as in Turkish cities. Unfortunately this has not always been taken account of by persons entrusted to watch that abuses do not occur. It is curious to observe how it was recognised by the old Serbian law, which, when decreeing that the peasant might call his lord into court, took care to decree also that the judge should exact bail from the lord, sufficient to ensure his not taking future vengeance on the peasant.

fairly enrolled among the hero-legends of Scodra. We heard it related at least twenty times in Skadar itself, in Prizren, and in Montenegro. We repeat it as told by the people, without vouching for accuracy of detail. At the time of the Montenegrine war a certain priest, called Dom Gaspar (Latin priests in Albania are called Dom, even as Scotch schoolmasters used to be called Dominie), dared boldly to preach that it was a sin and a shame for the Roman Catholic Albanians to fight in the interest of Mussulmans against their free Christian brethren the Montenegrines. By all accounts this man's sermons addressed themselves to motives far higher and more generous than any that had for ages prompted the deeds of these poor selfish barbarians, and to the credit of the people, he had immense success, while the best possible comment on his lectures was afforded by the studious kindness bestowed by the Prince of Montenegro on the 600 Albanian prisoners who fell into his hands at the beginning of the war. But the Turks by no means approved such doctrines, and after various manœuvres and strenuous bribery got Dom Gaspar into their power, and prepared to send him to Constantinople for trial. Austria is the so-styled protectress of the Roman Catholic Christians in Albania, and according to consular etiquette it was to be supposed that if Austria did not give her consul orders to interfere on Dom Gaspar's behalf, nothing would be done. But the French consul interfered on his own responsibility, and declared that the Porte had no right to meddle with Dom Gaspar's teaching, and that in no case should he be transferred to a Turkish prison from his present scene of usefulness. As a rule there is nothing a consul will say to which a pasha will not seem to agree, but there is nothing a consul can demand which a pasha will not contrive to evade. Having put off the French consul with a series of com-

pliments and speeches, Omar Pasha, then commanding at Scutari, waited for the Mahommedan feast, Bairam, when the Mussulmans filled the streets and were in a state of excited fanaticism, and then quietly ordered Dom Gaspar to be conducted from the town to the sea-coast. Already the priest and his guard were in the street, when the French consul was apprised by his vigilant scouts, and instantly—without waiting to consult with other consuls or remonstrate with the pasha—accompanied only by his two cavasses, he dashed off to the rescue. From the very midst of the guards, surrounded as they were with a Mahommedan crowd, he bore off Dom Gaspar, and brought him safely to the French consulate. Once there, the pasha accepted the logic of facts and attempted nothing more; the Albanians accepted it also, and henceforward Dom Gaspar's teachings were placed on a pinnacle. Poor Bib Doda, as we have seen, was not thus fortunate; but lured off to Constantinople, was tried, acquitted, and never returned.

At the time of our visit to Scodra the prestige of the French agents was not shared by the representative of Her Britannic Majesty; instead of shielding others from injustice, this poor man could not even obtain justice for himself. Shortly before our visit Sir F. Gilbert went to try sea baths at Durazzo, and the following account of what happened there is taken from his own lips. The consul had two cavasses, both Christian Albanians, and while he rested after his bath they obtained permission to walk in the bazaar. Dulcigno being a nest of fanaticisim and of general unmannerliness, they were not long without being insulted as "ghiaours," and so far punished the insult as to push a boy, who was making faces at them, out of their way. The Mussulmans did not attack them then and there, for two stout men, fully armed, would have sold their

lives dear; but, rushing to the mudir, they demanded vengeance. The mudir told them he would speak to the consul next day, but meanwhile could do nothing; whereupon the townsmen left him, vowing revenge. The mudir neither warned the consul nor took any steps to maintain order. That night, while all in the consulate were asleep, a body of men came to the gate and craved admittance. The cavasses hastened to the door to ask their business, and forthwith the townspeople fired a volley into the court, and ran away. The consul, suddenly awakened by the noise, hastened to the gate, and found one of his cavasses wounded mortally and weltering in blood. The shock told terribly on the sick man, who scarcely had an hour's sleep for weeks afterwards. At the end of a few months we heard that he had left Scodra and returned to England to die.

Some English travellers happened to visit Scodra at this time, and when the news of the outrage arrived the pasha rushed out of their presence, exclaiming, "The whole set shall be hanged! I'll see them hanged myself!" He showed true Turkish savoir dire, for this indignant outcry was duly chronicled by his auditors; but a month later, when we came to Scodra no one was hanged, and no hanging was intended. In vain the consul demanded justice; it was answered that some of the culprits having got away to the mountains it would be unjust to put the rest to death till all were caught; and nobody took the pains to catch them.

An Italian ship appeared off Dulcigno and was supposed to be an English ship; at once the mudir took steps to secure some of the guilty, but the mistake was discovered before they had been punished; when at length an English ship appeared off Antivari, and the captain came to Scutari, he was obliged to go away without getting more than protestations. Whether eventually

any of the assassins were executed we have not heard, but at the time of our visit the case, as generally recognised by the consuls and by the Christian townsmen, was simply that the Turkish authorities did not choose to make an example of Mussulmans for putting to death a ghiaour; the precedent was not one that they desired, and it was perfectly well known that the English government would not quarrel about it. To be sure Albania is not exactly the place wherein to allow the dwellings of European representatives to be fired into with impunity; and the Italian consul said on this subject, "My country is at present a second-rate power, yet I should be very sorry to eat the amount of dirt swallowed by English consuls in Turkey. At least nous autres are not ordered to support, against the native Christians and in opposition to other consular agents, those very Mussulman authorities whose acts we condemn."

And now, speaking of the Italian consul, we may give an idea of some of the difficulties that beset the life of a consul's wife in Turkey, by repeating the story of his charming little *consulessa* as to her arrival in Scodra. Possessed of private means, and provided with all that could make their new abode comfortable, the newly-wedded pair landed at Antivari, and there found the roads in such a state from floods and snows that they had to push on to Scodra on good horses, leaving the baggage to follow when it could. On their arrival they found that the vice-consul had only succeeded in hiring for them a single room; in it they must needs remain for many days, their discomforts being aggravated by the necessity of receiving and paying visits of etiquette. Not till long after did they obtain their luggage, and longer still was it ere they could make a bargain for a house. Then they got it from the owner because

it was half ruined. They had to spend large sums before it became habitable; and after all he would only let it for two years, so they were liable to have it soon taken from them. This habit of letting houses in order to get them repaired, and then resuming them, is common in Turkey, and tells heavily on the incomes of such consuls as must provide accommodation for wife and family.

We did not make out a visit to any Mahommedan lady in Scodra—partly we were too tired and the weather too hot to make much exertion, partly we had often enough visited the harems of Turkish officials, and cared not to repeat the process. To the Mussulman Albanian families we had not brought introductions such as those that opened to us the Bosnian harems. If we may believe what we were told, the Scodra Beys are not exempt from the law of decay at work on all of their creed and kind. They are growing poor, the presence of the Turkish officials deprives them of real authority, while the garrison takes off them the responsibility of defending their city; besides, they cannot tax or plunder their Christian townsmen as they did in the good old times. Bouchat, a sort of suburb, built during the Venetian occupation, used to contain handsome country houses belonging to the Mussulmans of Scodra; at present it shows only dilapidated remains; the quarter called Tabachi—formerly the town residence of many Beys, who were at constant war with the rest of the Scutarines—is now little more than a ruin. Involuntarily the Turkish government is doing the native Christians a great service by weakening and impoverishing the local Mussulmans. They will hardly be capable of reasserting their old supremacy even should the Porte be obliged to draw her troops from the Montenegrine frontier to more pressing work elsewhere.

One thing in Scodra Mussulmans and Christians have in common, and that is the legend about the building of its castle. Differing in minor details, both agree that the walls could not be raised until a woman was built up in the foundations; both agree also that the woman when immured was suckling her infant, and that to this day a moisture on the outer wall represents her milk, and is resorted to as a place of pilgrimage by mothers who lack nourishment for their babes. The terrible story connected with its foundation has invested the Castle of Scodra with a reputation of bad luck; possess it who may —and it has had many masters—it brings no good to any of them. Among other evils, it is found to be more fever-ridden than the town, although standing on higher ground; the Turkish commandant has lately been obliged to give up living in it as a bad job.

Rosapha, the name of the castle of Scutari, is sometimes said by the Albanians to be derived from those of its founders, Rosa and his sister Fa; history as well as tradition imputes its erection to Serbian rulers, and one tradition calls these the three brothers Merliávchevic, of whom the eldest, Vukashīne, was king of Zeta, under Czar Dūshan. M. Hecquard, in his description of the fortress, says, that it has scarcely been altered from the original plan, except that the Venetians replaced its square towers with bastions, and that the Turks have let much of it go to ruin. It used to contain several subterranean passages, of which one led to the Bojana; the entrance of this passage was lately found, but no one had the courage to venture into it, so it was covered up again, and the trace lost. Two entrances admit to the castle, one of which is a small postern; the other, on the eastern side, has a portal engraved with the lion of St. Mark, and is reached by a broad but ill-paved road winding up the steep ascent.

By this road we approached the fortress from the bazaar at the foot of the hill.

In the interior of the citadel we found the usual tumble-down houses which serve in Turkey for barracks and magazines, a mosque, which was once a Latin church, and the konak, recently evacuated by the governor. Among the cannon we were shown a gun said to have been taken from the Montenegrīnes. "The taking of Montenegrīne cannon" was one of the jokes current at Constantinople during the course of the war, for after every skirmish with the mountaineers certain journals duly registered "cannon" as taken, varying the number as fancy dictated. An order was published more than once that some of these trophies should be forwarded to the capital; but they came not; and it was whispered that the poor Montenegrīnes had not as many cannon in the field during the whole war as the journals took from them in a single battle; that the seizures, when not purely imaginary, consisted in the Turks retaking such pieces of their own as the mountaineers had captured in some late skirmish, and were not able to use or carry away. Austria shutting up the ports of the Adriatic against the passage of material of war, the Montenegrīnes had scarcely any good guns, or even rifles, except what they took from the enemy. The proverb, "Our arsenals and our studs are in Turkey," is no empty boast: the Prince's guard was armed with rifles taken at the battle of Grahovo; and the French used to say that the best way to send a supply of ammunition to Montenegro was to supply some to a Turkish army on the frontier.

To return to the castle. Its position commands at once the course of the Bojana, and the roads that lead between the sea-coast and the interior. H. Hecquard considers that to render it impregnable it would suffice

to fortify the hill called Torobos and the mountain Casina, by both of which it is commanded, and which ere this have been turned to account by besiegers. Of such points we of course were no judges; but we long lingered to enjoy the lovely view, which varies at every turn of the castle wall.

On one side there is the town, built on the slopes of little hills and stretching far into the plain; its white houses and bright minarets shining through a bower of trees. From another side your eye can follow the course of the Bojana and its tributary, the Chiri, which flow past Scutari towards the sea-coast, between banks at first covered with houses and gardens, then with green pasture land. But the loveliest view is that of the lake, its surface smooth and bright as a silver shield, overlooked by mountains, some barren, and some wooded—closed at a distance by its rocky islands, and losing itself in a sheeny haze, through which loom the huge forms of the Montenegrīne hills.

According to the legend of the country, the waters of the Lake of Scutari cover a number of submerged towns and villages; on calm days it is said that the roofs of houses may be seen through its clear waves.

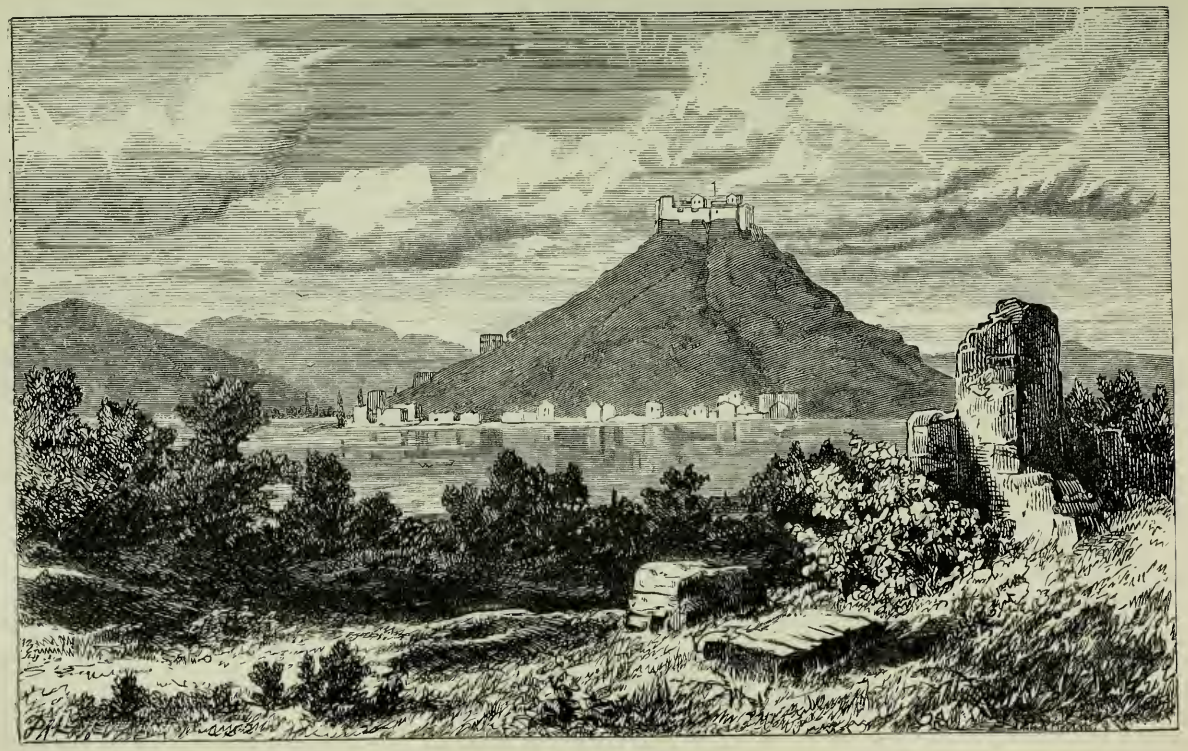
On the northern shores of this lake lie some spots famous in the early annals of Zeta. The neighbourhood of Podgoritza (hill foot) contains the site of ancient Dioclea, within the territory of Montenegro, and as already mentioned the capital of the first Serbian kings. The district of Podgoritza has still a Christian and Serbian population, and in all parts of Turkey we heard of its stalwart and handsome men. This fame it has enjoyed from early times, and shared with certain Herzegovinian districts bordering on Montenegro. The Montenegrīne marches have given birth to most of the leading Serbian families, among others, those of Nemanyic, Tsernoïevic, and

Petrovic of Nïegūsh. Indeed, some persons allege that the families of Milosh and of Kara George, before distinguishing themselves in Danubian Serbia, emigrated from the borders of Montenegro.

Another celebrated site is Zabliak, last capital of a Zetan prince before driven to bay on the neighbouring Black Mountain.

We twice traversed the Lake of Skadar, once on the Turkish steamer and once in a Montenegrīne barge, which last took us from Rïeka to visit the prince's sister in her house at Tsernitza. On neither occasion did we make out a halt at Podgoritza, but the Montenegrīnes rowed us as close as possible under the foot of the castle hill of Zabliak, telling us all the time how Ivan Tsernoïevic once lived there in his "white castle," and how, rather than become a Mahommedan and hold his land in vassalage of the Sultan, he and his warriors betook themselves to the hills. Near the Montenegrīne village Rïeka, Ivan had a tower called Obod, and somewhere thereabouts he lies buried, or rather sleeping, in a cave, while the vilas watch him. He and Marko Kralïevitch may be expected to awake about the same time.

This Ivan Tsernoïevic, or Ivan Beg, as the Turks called him, was one of those princes of Zeta under whom it maintained independence for about 100 years after the battle of Kóssovo. From the time that the rulers of Serbia took to residing in the inland districts Zeta was frequently the appanage of the second person in the realm. Stephen Némania assigned it to his second son. Stephen Dūshan is said to have held it during the lifetime of his father, and certainly Kral Vukashīne held it during the lifetime of Czar Dūshan. The Merliávchevic family was succeeded by that of Balsha, said to be of Albanian origin, and allied by marriage to the then



ZABLIAK.—CASTLE OF IVAN TSERNOÏEVIC, LAST PRINCE OF ZETA AND FIRST OF MONTENEGRO.

reigning family in Serbia. Ivan Tsernoïevic, a Serbian of Podgoritza, and a relative to the Balshas, was chosen by the people to succeed them. He was nearly allied to the Albanian prince, George Castriote, better known by his Turkish name Scanderbeg, and shared in most of the victories in which this valiant warrior repulsed the Turks. During these vicissitudes the old capital Dioclea was exchanged for Scodra, Scodra for Zabliak, and at length Zabliak for Cetinje. In Cetinje a chief is to be found at the present day styling himself Prince of the Black Mountain of Zeta.*

All this is matter of history; but it is difficult to say how far there may be historical foundation for the famous legend about Ivan Tsernoïevic wooing a Venetian for his son. This story is the text of a poem, the longest and, some think, the finest effort of Serbian ballad poetry. Its subject, however, is not a pleasing one, nor are its personages the noble characters that come before us in ballads of the era of Czar Lāzar.

From the castle of Scodra, looking north and south, one can see great part of the region that furnishes the scenes of this tale; here, therefore, may be a good place for telling it.

It came to pass, that Ivan Tsernoïevic bethought himself of asking in marriage for his son Maxim the daughter of the Doge of Venice; and he visited Venice in order to arrange the match. While bidding the Doge adieu he made the unguarded boast, that he would

* The late Prince of Montenegro addressed the following circular to the cabinets of the Great Powers of Europe after the Treaty of Paris, 1856: "Dans les conférences de Paris, en présence des plénipotentiaires de toutes les Puissances, Aali Pasha a avancé que la Porte considère le Monténégro comme une de ses provinces. Cette assertion est insoutenable. Les Monténégrins auraient bien plutôt droit de prétendre à la moitié de l'Albanie et à toute l'Herzégovine, puisque mes prédécesseurs, Princes indépendants du Monténégro, Ducs de Zeta (Zenta), ont possédé autrefois ces territoires, tandis que les Turcs n'ont jamais possédé le Monténégro.'

bring across the sea a thousand wedding guests, the Doge might meet him with another thousand, and the bridegroom would bear off the palm of manly beauty from them all. On returning home great was the horror of Ivan to find that during his absence the beautiful Maxim had been afflicted with the smallpox. His limbs remained strong, his figure stately, his eyes clear-sighted, but his face was black and yellow, and scarred, and seamed—in short, says the bard, instead of the handsomest, he had become the ugliest of men. For nine long years Ivan made no further mention of his son's match; at the end of that time the Doge roused him with a letter, upbraiding him for delay. Thereupon Ivan, hoping to make up for Maxim's ugliness by the brilliance of his following and to overawe the bride's relations by the presence of a numerous host, called together all his kinsfolk and their followers to accompany him over the sea. From Antivari and Dulcigno come the lowlanders, from Berda and the Black Mountain the highlanders, from Podgoritza the kinsmen of the Prince, —all gather on the plain of Zabliak. Ivan exults over their number and brilliance, but his nephew, the leader or capetan of the mountaineers, reproaches him for thus drawing off on a distant expedition the flower and the strength of the country, who are wanted to defend it against the advancing Turk. But Ivan will go; and as he rides over the plain to the sea, and beholds on one side of him the black face of Maxim and on the other the blooming countenance of his cousin Milosh Obrenbegovic of Antivari, an idea strikes him: he may yet redeem his boast! Milosh shall personate the bridegroom, carry off the palm of beauty at Venice, bring the bride safe to Zabliak, and then resign her to Maxim, receiving for his reward the wedding gifts.

Milosh consents, Maxim dares not object. At

Venice it is acknowledged that Ivan's pledge is amply redeemed; magnificent presents are given with the bride; the sea is crossed in safety, and the capetan of Montenegro, who acts "bride-leader," is riding at the lady's side on the way homeward, when Maxim gallops on to bring the news to his mother. Then Milosh spurring up to the bride, playfully touches her; she looks up, sees his wondrous beauty, and, taking him for her bridegroom, in a transport of delight throws back her veil and holds out her hands. On this, father-in-law Ivan is obliged to explain the deception. Bitterly does the damsel reproach him—not, however, for the cause one might suppose. To her credit it must be said, that she cares not whether her real bridegroom's countenance be blooming or no. He has still, says she, the sight of his eyes, and his heart has not changed with his face. Why, then, should she disregard him? Unfortunately, however, although careless about beauty, the daughter of the merchant city is not indifferent to the loss of the bridal gifts. On this head she utters bitters words and threats, recalls Maxim, and appeals to him to avenge her rights on Milosh. Maxim, already envious and now stung to rage, suddenly strikes his cousin dead. The kinsmen of the slain fall on those of the slayer, a bloody fight covers the plain with dead. The capetan of the Black Mountain dies, seeing his foreboding of disaster come true. As for Maxim, hating the Venetian as the cause of his wicked action, and feeling himself henceforth an outcast among his kinsfolk, he sends her back to her father, and himself leaves the country and goes over to the Turks. So does his cousin, John Obrenbegovic, brother of the murdered Milosh, but from widely different motives. As his relatives bid him adieu, he says to them that he must follow on the track of Maxim, and watch for his

attempting to stir up the Sultan against his fatherland. "Maxim is of bad blood," says John, "and will seek to do you a mischief; but if you have to do with him he shall have to do with me. Fear not, my children, so long as you know that I am in Stamboul."

The poem ends by telling how, when the Sultan had taken these countries, he gave to the Obrenbegovic the pashalik of New Dukadjin, in the fertile plain about Ipek, and to Maxim the pashalik of Scodra. The Scodra family, called Bouchatlia, or Bouchatti, from their residence at Bouchat, reigned till 1831, when their representative, Mustapha Pasha, was obliged to leave his country and accept a government in Asia Minor. Strange to say, at one time a member of the house all but returned to Christianity in order to obtain from Austria a promise of the sovereignty of Albania. The Bouchatti pashas were the bitterest enemies of Montenegro. One of the greatest victories the mountaineers ever gained was over Kara Mahmud, whose skull is or was preserved at Cetinje.

The fortunes of the Christian successor of Ivan Tsernoïevic we shall relate when we follow him to Montenegro. Meanwhile we have to do with that part of Zeta which fell under Mussulman government. It is curious to remark how, in this Serbo-Albanian region, the fiercest Mussulman Arnaout families proudly insist on their Serbian lineage, while their most honourable traditions—the traditions woven round the great name of Scanderbeg—celebrate a heroic resistance to the Turk and alliance and kinship with the Serb. Long as the northern Skipetārs and the Montenegrīnes have worried each other in border forays, long as differences of creed have served them as excuse for violence and pillage, often as the foe has used and may still use their

mutual jealousy to turn their swords against each other —nevertheless they yet share, and know that they share, their ancient history and their grudge against the Osmanli. Common memories and common grievances furnish a tolerably broad basis whereon to found an alliance for common interests: should such an alliance ever be realised, those will not be wrong who have observed that the name of Zeta united Serbian and Albanian once, and may again.

We still stood looking on the Lake of Skadar, thinking over the traditions interwoven with its name, its neighbouring plains and cities, and its mountain shores, when we were suddenly reminded of the tale connected with Rosapha by the zaptié telling us he had been making inquiries as to the part of the wall where the woman was immured. When we left the castle the locality was duly pointed out to us, but we could not get to the spot famed as the source of a milky spring. Perhaps our readers have had enough of legends; at any rate, we will not attempt to tell the legend that ought to stand here in our own words, seeing how well it is told by Sir John Bowring in his translations of Serbian poetry. From that source, for those who care to read it, we quote the story of "The Building of Skadra."

The Building of Skadra.

[The quantity of the proper names throughout this poem seems to be regulated by the translator to suit his measure, and differs from that given in the original and in Talvi's German translation. The name Skadar is also given Skadra, its form in the genitive, instead of Skadar the nominative form.]

Brothers three combined to build a fortress,
Brothers three, the brothers Mrljavchevich.
Kral Vukashin was the eldest brother;
And the second was Uglesha-Voivode;
And the third, the youngest brother, Goiko.

Full three years they laboured at the fortress,
Skadra's fortress on Bojana's river;

Full three years three hundred workmen labour'd.
Vain th' attempt to fix the wall's foundation,
Vainer still to elevate the fortress:
Whatsoe'er at eve had raised the workmen
Did the Vila raze ere dawn of morning.

When the fourth year had begun its labours,
Lo! the Vila from the forest mountain
Call'd, "Thou King Vukashin! vain thine efforts!
Vain thine efforts—all thy treasures wasting!
Never, never wilt thou build the fortress
If thou find not two same titled beings,
If thou find not Stojan and Stojana: *
And these two—these two young twins so loving,
They must be immured in the foundation.
Thus alone will the foundations serve thee:
Thus alone can ye erect your fortress."

When Vukashin heard the Vila's language
Soon he called to Dessimir, his servant:
"Listen, Dessimir, my trusty servant!
Thou hast been my trusty servant ever;
Thou shalt be my son from this day onward.
Fasten thou my coursers to my chariot;
Load it with six lasts of golden treasures;
Travel through the whole wide world, and bring me,
Bring me back those two same-titled beings:
Bring me back that pair of twins so loving:
Bring me hither Stojan and Stojana.
Steal them, if with gold thou canst not buy them,
Bring them here to Scadra on Bojana:
We'll inter them in the wall's foundation:
So the wall's foundation will be strengthen'd;
So we shall build up our Scadra's fortress."

Dessimir obey'd his master's mandate;
Fasten'd, straight, the horses to the chariot;
Fill'd it with six lasts of golden treasures;
Through the whole wide world the trusty servant
Wander'd—asking for the same-named beings—
For the twins—for Stojan and Stojana.
Full three years he sought them—sought them vainly:
Nowhere could he find these same-named beings—
Nowhere found he Stojan and Stojana.
Then he hasten'd homewards to his master;
Gave the king his horses and his chariot;
Gave him his six lasts of golden treasures:

* These are both Serbian names, and the point of the ballad must be seen in their affinity to the verb *stojiti*, to stand.

"Here, my sov'reign, are thy steeds and chariot:
Here thou hast thy lasts of golden treasures.
Nowhere could I find those same-named beings:
Nowhere found I Stojan and Stojana."

When Vukashin had dismissed his servant
Straight he call'd his builder, Master Rado.
Rado called on his three hundred workmen,
And they built up Scadra on Bojana;
But, at even did the Vila raze it.
Vainly did they raise the wall's foundation;
Vainly seek to build up Scadra's fortress.
And the Vila, from the mountain-forest,
Cried, "Vukashin, listen! listen to me!
Thou dost spill thy wealth and waste thy labour;
Vainly seek'st to fix the wall's foundations;
Vainly seek'st to elevate the fortress.
Listen now to me! Ye are three brothers:
Each a faithful wife at home possesses.
Her who comes to-morrow to Bojana,
Her who brings the rations to the workmen—
Her immure within the wall's foundations.
So shall the foundations fix them firmly:
So shalt thou erect Bojana's fortress."

When the king Vukashin heard the Vila
Both his brothers speedily he summon'd:
"Hear my words, now hear my words, my brothers!
From the forest-hill the Vila told me
That we should no longer waste our treasures
In the vain attempt to raise the fortress
On a shifting, insecure foundation.
Said the Vila of the forest-mountain,
'Each of you a faithful wife possesses;
Each a faithful bride that keeps your dwellings:
Her who to the fortress comes to-morrow,
Her who brings their rations to the workmen—
Her immure within the wall's foundations.
So will the foundations bear the fortress;
So Bojana's fortress be erected.'
Now then, brothers! in God's holy presence
Let each swear to keep the awful secret;
Leave to chance whose fate 'twill be to-morrow
First to wend her way to Scadra's river."
And each brother swore, in God's high presence,
From his wife to keep the awful secret.

When the night had on the earth descended
Each one hastened to his own white dwelling;
Each one shared the sweet repast of evening;
Each one sought his bed of quiet slumber.

Lo! there happen'd then a wondrous marvel!
First, Vukashin on his oath he trampled,
Whisp'ring to his wife the awful secret:
"Shelter thee, my faithful wife! be shelter'd!
Go not thou to-morrow to Bojana.
Bring not to the workmen food to-morrow.
Else, my fair! thy early life 'twill cost thee,
And beneath the walls they will immure thee!"

On his oath too did Uglesha trample.
And he gave his wife this early warning:
"Be not thou betray'd, sweet love, to danger!
Go not thou to-morrow to Bojana.
Carry not their rations to the workmen.
Else in earliest youth thy friend might lose thee:
Thou might'st be immured in the foundation!"

Faithful to his oath, young Goiko whisper'd
Not a breath to warn his lovely consort.

When the morning dawn'd upon the morrow
All the brothers roused them at the day-break,
And each sped, as wont, to the Bojana.

Now, behold! two young and noble women;
They, half-sisters—they, the eldest sisters—
One is bringing up her snow-bleach'd linen,
Yet once more in summer sun to bleach it.
See! she comes on to the bleaching meadows;
There she stops—she comes not one step farther.
Lo! the second, with a red-clay pitcher;
Lo! she comes—she fills it at the streamlet;
There she talks with other women—lingers—
Yes! she lingers—comes not one step farther.

Goiko's youthful wife at home is tarrying,
For she has an infant in the cradle
Not a full moon old, the little nursling;
But the moment of repast approaches,
And her aged mother then bestirs her;
Fain would call the serving-maid, and bid her
Take the noon-tide meal to the Bojana.
"Nay, not so!" said the young wife of Goiko;
"Stay, sit down in peace, I pray thee, mother!
Rock the little infant in his cradle:
I myself will bear the food to Scadra.
In the sight of God it were a scandal,
An affront and shame among all people,
If of three, no one were found to bear it."

So she staid at home, the aged mother,
And she rock'd the nursling in the cradle.

Then arose the youthful wife of Goiko,
Call'd around her all the serving-maidens,
Gave them the repast and bade them forward.
When they reach'd Bojana's flowing river
They were seen by Mrljavchevich Goiko,
On his youthful wife, heart-rent, he threw him ;
Flung his strong right arm around her body ;
Kiss'd a thousand times her snowy forehead.
Burning tears stream'd swiftly from his eyelids,
As he spoke, in melancholy language :

" O my wife, my own ! my full heart's sorrow !
Didst thou never dream that thou must perish ?
Why hast thou our little one abandoned ?
Who will bathe our little one, thou absent ?
Who will bare the breast to feed the nursling ?"
More, and more, and more, he fain would utter ;
But the king allowed it not. Vukashin
By her white hand seizes her, and summons
Master Rado—he the master-builder ;
And he summons his three hundred workmen.

But the young-espoused one smiles, and deems it
All a laughing jest—no fear o'ercame her.

Gathering round her, the three hundred workmen
Pile the stones and pile the beams about her.
They have now immured her to the girdle.

Higher rose the walls and beams, and higher ;
Then the wretch first saw the fate prepared her,
And she shriek'd aloud in her despairing,
In her woe implored her husband's brothers :

" Can ye think of God ? Have ye no pity ?
Can ye thus immure me, young and healthful ?"
But in vain, in vain were her entreaties ;
And her brothers left her thus imploring.

Shame and fear succeeded then to censure,
And she piteously invoked her husband :
" Can it be, can it be, my lord and husband,
That so young, thou, reckless, would'st immure me ?
Let us go and seek my aged mother—
Let us go—my mother she is wealthy ;
She will buy a slave—a man or woman,
To be buried in the wall's foundations."

When the mother-wife, the wife and mother,
Found her earnest plaints and prayers neglected,

She address'd herself to Neimar * Rado:
"In God's name, my brother, Neimar Rado,
Leave a window for this snowy bosom,
Let this snowy bosom heave it freely;
When my voiceless Jovo shall come near her,
When he comes, Oh let him drain my bosom!"
Rado bade the workmen all obey her:
"Leave a window for that snowy bosom,
Let that snowy bosom heave it freely;
When her voiceless Jovo shall come near her,
When he comes, he'll drink from out her bosom."

Once again she cried to Neimar Rado:
"Neimar Rado! in God's name, my brother!
Leave for these mine eyes a little window,
That these eyes may see her own white dwelling
When my Jovo shall be brought towards me,
When my Jovo shall be carried homeward."
Rado bade the workmen all obey her:
"Leave for those bright eyes a little window
That her eyes may see her own white dwelling
When they bring her infant Jovo to her,
When they take the infant Jovo homeward."

So they built the heavy wall about her
And then brought the infant in his cradle,
Which a long, long while his mother suckled.
Then her voice grew feeble—then was silent.
Still the stream flowed forth and nursed the infant:
Full a year he hung upon her bosom;
Still the stream flow'd forth—and still it floweth.
Women, when the life-stream dries within them,
Thither come—the place retains its virtue—
Thither come to still their crying infants.

* Neimar—master.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

SERBIA ON THE ADRIATIC.

FROM Scutari in Albania to the Adriatic, the direct route lies by Antivari, or Anti-Bari, a town situated opposite Bari, on the coast of Italy, and itself called in Slavonic—Bar. In 1863 we visited Antivari, and in very appropriate company; for the Austrian steamer which took us from Cattaro to Corfu conveyed also the Montenegrine commissioners, then on their way to Constantinople. Part of their business was to negotiate for the cession of a port to Montenegro, and to represent the inconvenience of existing arrangements, especially with regard to Antivari; but neither of them had yet seen Antivari, therefore it was proposed that, while the steamer took in her cargo, they should escort us on our expedition to the town.

A walk of about three miles brought us to the city on its present picturesque site, a rock backed by a ridge of jagged hills; beneath stretches a slope covered with olive-trees, subsiding into the flat land near the bay. The town looks miserably desolate—Scodra is quite thronged and thriving in comparison, but we beheld remnants of that Italian style of architecture common to the cities on the eastern shore of the Adriatic; and in the narrow streets we saw high houses, whose dilapidated walls still bear the arms of Venetian nobility.

The story of Antivari is this. Probably a Roman colony, certainly a flourishing emporium under the Byzantine emperors, it continued prosperous throughout Serbian and Venetian rule, and for a short time enjoyed the position of a "free burgh." In those days the city is said to have spread itself along the shores of the bay; and its citizens, whose Slavonic race was blended with an infusion of the Latin element, showed as great a capacity for commerce as their Slāvo-Italian neighbours in Ragusa and Dalmatia. Constant attacks of pirates at length induced them to retire from the immediate neighbourhood of the sea, and to secure for their town the stronger position it now occupies. Here, in 1571, they stood the siege that delivered them to the Turk; an event fatal to the prosperity, almost to the existence, of the town. The garrison of Antivari consented to capitulate on honourable terms, but no sooner was the Turk master of the place than he gave it up to massacre and pillage. Similar acts of treachery are to be found constantly recorded in the history of places and persons in this part of the world, and to this day nothing is found more difficult than to arrange interviews between pashas and native chiefs, even when the discussion of a matter is obviously for the advantage of both parties. Those who have engaged in attempts of the kind bear ample evidence to the suspicion of Turkish treachery, implanted by long experience, not only among Christians, but common alike to Albanians and Serbs.

Antivari numbered about 250 houses, huddled around a ruinous keep. The population is said to consist of some 50 Turkish families in the fortress, and in the city, or *varosh*, of about 2,500 Mussulmans, 800 Latin Christians, and 600 of the so-called Orthodox.

The Slavonic name *varosh* is given to that part of the

town not included in the fortress, and Slavonic patronymics (for instance, Mediminovic, the surname of a "noble Frankish family" in the days of the Turkish conquest) would indicate that here, as in the northern coast cities, Latin as well as Orthodox Christians were not of Albanian, but Slavonic lineage. The country population between Antivari and Dalmatia is entirely Slavonic, and mainly consists of a gallant clan called Pastrovic, who long held out against the Turks, and by descent, religion, and sympathies are identical with the Montenegrīnes. Austria has possessed herself of that part of their territory that lies near the coast at Budua, and Turkey has laid hold on that between Spizza and Antivari; so that their destinies are no longer in their own hands. They are an industrious, intelligent, and trading people, and should their district ever come to be included in an extension of the Montenegrīne frontier, the incorporation would do much to give a commercial direction to the energies of their mountain kin.

The Slavonic tongue, wherein one of the commissioners asked his way to Bar, soon brought a countryman eager to act as guide. In a low voice he began relating the vexations practised on the Christians during the war, and after many piteous stories ended with remarking, "The Turks were always saying to us, 'You know full well that nothing would please you better than to have the Montenegrīnes here in our stead.' So indeed it was,—long, long we expected every day to see them cross the hills." To all such communications the Montenegrīne commissioner, restrained by prudence from avowing his real sentiments, answered with half-articulated growls, which grew less and less repressible when he reached the town and beheld the traces of whilom Christian rule. At last he fairly

broke out, "How different would this poor city look in a year's time, if they gave it to our Prince for his winter residence!"

Seeing us inclined to smile at the idea, he added, "That is rather a picturesque way of putting it, but the fact is, if we had a harbour on this coast, we could probably hold out inducements to Christian merchants which would cause them to prefer it as a settlement to any port of Turkish Albania. However, we are not insisting on Antivari; we should be now content even with Spizza, the dent in the shore which you see over there." Following the direction of his pointed finger, we looked at the coveted bay, which indeed seemed little desirable among all the harbours in its neighbourhood.

This was not our only sight of Spizza, for it so happened that our first journey in the South Slavonic countries took us down the eastern coast of the Adriatic, and we afterwards repeated the voyage. Each time we were struck by the number and excellence of the harbours on this the Slāvic shore, contrasting with the comparative lack of them on the opposite coast of Italy. It is truly deplorable that the inland countries should be cut off from their natural outlet. The harbours and cities of Dalmatia have been transferred from Venice to Austria. Bosnia and Herzegovina still belong to Turkey.

For the small free state of Montenegro the true harbour is without doubt Cattaro, whose winding gulf, popularly called the "Bocche," washes the foot of the Montenegrīne hills; while its shores are inhabited by a people of Serb lineage, who so warmly sympathize with their mountain neighbours that, during the late war, they formed companies to march to their assistance, and could only be dispersed by Austrian interference. In

1814 Cattaro was actually made over to the Montenegrīnes, and that by the English, in return for their assistance in dislodging its French garrison. But Russia quickly forced them to resign it, and then transferred it to Austria. To reclaim it from that power is more than they dared hope; so what they asked in 1862-3 was the little Bay of Spizza, which is really, as the commissioner called it, a mere dent in the shore between the Austrian frontier and Antivari. Nominally it belongs to Turkey, but it is of no use to any one; while it is overlooked by the mountain territory, and goods there imported could be carried up without let or hindrance to Montenegro. Nevertheless, Spizza was withheld; and instead, the treaty at the end of the last war stipulated that all articles not used in warfare might be imported free by Montenegrīnes at Antivari.

Antivari is the port of the Turkish garrison town, Scodra; it is separated from Cetinje by considerable mountain ranges, and (unless the frontier of the principality be rectified) between the harbour and the nearest point of Montenegro some time must be spent in traversing Turkish ground. Furthermore, the free importation at Antivari was limited to articles not used in the manufacture of arms and gunpowder, and this limitation served as excuse for prying into every cargo, and keeping a watch over all that goes on. We found the green tents of Turkish soldiers pitched down to the water's edge.

We have described Antivari as a point to which negotiation has been directed, although it was not the point where, on this journey, we reached the Adriatic. From Scodra we went to Montenegro, and descended to the sea at Cattaro.

This was our third visit to the mountain, and we had been much pressed to return, so we were received as old

friends. The Montenegrine agent at Scodra wrote to say that we were coming, and to mention our wish if possible to secure a separate dwelling, where we might remain as long as we pleased, and do what we liked, without trespassing on hospitality. When all was ready, the pasha sent us in his steamer across the lake as far as the fortress of Lessendria; and thither the Prince sent to meet us a barge commanded by one of his capetanos, who dazzled all eyes with his brilliant array. The capetano escorted us by water to the little lake port of Rïeka, where we visited the churchyard in which the Turks had recently wreaked on the dead the vengeance which, in the campaign of 1862-3, they were unable to satisfy on the living. The Montenegrines had not yet had time to remove the traces of the outrage. Tombstones were broken, heaps of earth and bones from the torn-up graves were lying tossed about. We were told how the Turks had been assisted in this campaign by the knowledge of the country gained by an English consul during his travels in Montenegro.

One of the songs current after the war of 1862 was a sort of parody on the "Anglo-Turkish alliance." The Turkish Sultan is represented as writing to his dear Bond-sister, the English Queen:—"Dear sister," says he, "I am in great difficulties. I have got into a war with a terrible people called the Montenegrines, and I have no means to fight them. No money to pay my troops; no engineers to fortify my castles; no good cannon, no powder, no shot." And so on with a long lamentation. To this the Queen is made to answer:—"Dear Bond-brother Turkish Sultan,—Fear nothing. I will make you able to fight, nay, to gain a victory over the Montenegrines. Of money I will send you plenty; my engineers shall look at your castles; my arsenals at Corfu shall furnish you with all you require. And as

your officers cannot draw maps, and have never been in Montenegro, I will send you a consul called Churchill, who can draw; and who, having been once in Montenegro as a friend, has provided himself with sketches enough," &c., &c. The Sultan is now represented as going to war with a good courage, and succeeding in repulsing his redoutable enemies, who are, after all, only the poor black mountaineers, themselves without money or ammunition or cannon. The song concludes with asking the hearers if they are not astonished that a great and free Christian nation should have been anxious to strengthen the Sultan against a few free Christian highlanders who were taking the rayahs' part.

The English engineer of the Scutari steamer told us it was reported at Scodra that, on the taking of Rïeka, shots were observed to proceed from a house on a little eminence, and several persons passing near it were struck down. Suspecting an ambush, a cannon was sent for, and meanwhile a party of Albanians made a vigorous assault. No one opposed their entry, and behind the riddled walls they found a Montenegrīne woman with two muskets, and her little boy who loaded for her as fast as she fired. We saw one lad of twelve years old, at that time deprived of arms because a student at the Cetinje school, but who during the war had been called out, and shouldered his musket at his father's side. Corpses of children under fourteen were frequently reported as found among the slain, and cited with exultation by Stamboul journalists as a proof that the highlanders were becoming scant of men. With respect to this child, our remarks were answered by "What is he there for, if he cannot be of use when needed? He is young, but he is a Montenegrīne."

The women of the Black Mountain, known as its principal agriculturists and traders, are also not back-

ward to take their part in a campaign. "Pity she is not a boy, she would be a second Mirko," was a remark often made in admiration of the Prince's sister, who, whenever her father would suffer it, followed him to the scene of war.

The women used to repair to the camp to supply their husbands with raki and food, and then returned home to tend their children, weave clothes, and till the ground. But on certain days the women did not return; for if there was a fight they remained to look on, stationing themselves on some commanding rock-point, and thence encouraging the warriors with their cries: "On, on, ye Serbian heroes! For the Holy Cross, for Serbian freedom!" (Za chastni krst i slobodu Srbsku.) Should the heroes give way, they cry, "Shame, shame! Do ye call yourselves men? Give us your guns; we will redeem the fight." The Serbian word for shame is *srámota*, and terribly grates the harsh *sr* over the tongue of the Montenegrine.

The finest story of a "fair warrior" in Montenegro was told us by one of her fellow-combatants, who seemed truly proud of his countrywoman. Her husband was a standard-bearer. He fell in battle, and was succeeded in office by the eldest of his grown-up sons. That son fell, and was followed by a second, and he in his turn by a third. The woman's fourth and last son was still a child, so she shouldered the banner herself, saying, "I will bear it till my son be grown."

It would be unfair to notice these traits of highland heroism without alluding to the barbarous customs imputed to the mountaineers in their treatment of enemies. Certain newspaper correspondents gave a terrible but somewhat confused account of the ferocity with which the war of 1862-3 was carried on on both sides, and declared that the Turks did not bring in a single prisoner.

Without palliating the general cruelty of the Turks, we may mention that in this instance the fault may not have been wholly theirs, inasmuch as the Montenegrīnes mention this very circumstance not with deprecation, but with pride. It is a point of honour on the mountain rather to die than be taken captive, and friend will cut off the head of friend rather than let him fall into the hands of the foe.

This desperate resolution used to be partly inspired by the prospect of tortures which not long ago were undoubtedly practised by the Mussulmans on their prisoners, but it is also an object to prevent the heads of the slain from being afterwards shown as trophies. This custom was common on both sides, and many persons assured us that the Mussulmans indulged in it still. Till lately the Montenegrīnes on their side certainly regarded it as necessary to authenticate their exploits by bringing home the heads of those they slew; the late Prince Danilo went strongly in the face of popular opinion when he banished garlands of skulls from the towers at Cetinje, and at the entrance of the valley of Tzernitza. The present prince is still more strenuous in his prohibition of barbarous shows, and we can witness that, having heard of certain heads clandestinely exhibited in an out-of-the-way part of his dominions, he forthwith repaired to the spot, whereupon the forbidden trophies disappeared. But two days earlier we saw them, three in a row, dangling on an apple-tree; and on our expression of horror were told that it was simply absurd to associate an idea of cruelty with cutting off a man's head *after he was dead.* Besides, "the case was a peculiar one." Two lads, aged sixteen and eighteen, had been sent to Constantinople to make their fortunes under the care of an uncle and in a peaceful career. On the breaking out of the war they returned, and, without even seeing their

family, hastened straight to the seat of war, slew three Turks with their own hand, and brought home the skulls to their mother. "Would you not," said the narrator, "encourage schoolboys by giving them prizes to show at home, and are not these far more glorious prizes, of which any mother may be proud?"

But if the Montenegrines are yielding slowly and unwillingly in the matter of cutting off the heads of dead foes, they appear to have been brought to relinquish a practice which they could not deny to be cruel, namely, cutting off the nose of a living foe. The determined severity of their rulers really seems to have put down this barbarism in Montenegro itself; every foreign agent to whom we referred was of opinion that no noseless patients had been seen or authenticated at Scodra. On the other hand, it appears that such were seen at Ragusa and on board steamers for Corfu, and there are grounds for believing what the mountaineers assert, viz., that those mutilated suffered at the hands of the Herzegovinian insurgents, whose barbarities the Prince of Montenegro cannot control, and who, being Turkish rayahs, behave as such.

The cruelties and oppressions whereby the Mahommedans roused the rayahs in Herzegovina are beyond all dispute; indeed, some European agents on the spot, while doing their utmost in the Turkish interest, were driven to accuse certain pashas, who, making money by the war, intentionally increased the people's exasperation and despair.

One very cruel punishment is said to have been inflicted in the presence of Omar Pasha before he left Herzegovina; but as the person who related the incident to us did not witness it, although he said he had heard of it from eye-witnesses, we would not allude to it but for the remarkable case of the criminal on whom it is

said to have been executed. It is curious to find an old classical story reacted in the nineteenth century, and in Herzegovina.

An elder, highly venerated among the Christian communes of the insurgent district, fell into the hands of the Turks. Omar Pasha, to whom his acquaintance with the Serbian language has always given great power in arguing with and pacifying these people, ordered this prisoner to be brought before him, and condescended to enter into discourse. He set before the rayah elder the promise of redress and better days held out to those who should lay down their arms; he insisted also upon the utter hopelessness of the Herzegovinians prolonging a successful resistance, and the direful consequences of being subdued by force. Finally, he offered to the elder himself reward and favour if he would exert his influence to quiet the people; if he would go with a Turkish escort to the neighbourhood of some spot where they lay in hiding, hold a parley with them, and induce them to submit. The man agreed, and was accordingly conducted to the border of some wood or stream, and there lifting up his voice in the shrill call of these mountaineers, soon collected various of his former neighbours; among them leaders of the insurgent villages, all anxious to hear what terms such a staunch old Turk-hater had agreed to propound. "Then," said he, "my children, I am, as you see, the pasha's prisoner, and cannot help or lead you further. But this I can do, I warn you not to trust the pasha's promises. He speaks fair, but so he spoke last time, and we all know how he deceived us and the Bosniacs after the last insurrection; thus will he deceive us again. Better die with arms in your hands than lie down to be trodden like worms."

One knows how the Carthaginians treated a prisoner

when he disconcerted their overtures of peace in a similar fashion, and one may well believe that Omar Pasha would make an example of the man who had deceived him, and defeated his well-meant scheme. Nevertheless, we will not here repeat what was told us as the punishment of the Herzegovinian Regulus, for one cannot hear of such extraordinary atrocity without being inclined to pronounce it incredible, at least in the case of a man who, like Omar Pasha, was educated as a civilised being. Unfortunately, it is impossible to give the benefit of doubt to other instances of outrage, especially those perpetrated on Herzegovinian women, and of these outrages the perpetrators held high rank in the service of the Porte.

A Montenegrine "hero without fear and without reproach" is Peter Vūkotic, the father of the young Princess, of whom even his enemies bear this witness, "If Peter said it, it is true." Peter was in his youth considered a model of beauty, and as such, it is said, sat for the fancy likeness of a favourite Serbian hero, in which character his portrait has been preserved; now, toil and privation have worn his features, but they still present a noble type of countenance, wherein an expression of gentleness and guilelessness softens an eagle eye and wide commanding brow. His speech is remarkable, not only for the eloquence wherewith he sways assemblies, but for a distinct song-like utterance, which at once shows you why Serbian is called the Slavonic Italian. Peter Vūkotic is the hero of the following episode of a mountain campaign.

There is a part of Montenegro where the valleys, on either side held by the Turks, run up into the hills, and almost cut the mountain territory in two; at each end stands a Turkish fortress, the northern called Niksitch,

the southern Spuz.* This is the weak point of Montenegro; and those who followed the newspaper accounts of the war will remember that here Dervish Pasha again and again attempted to march through with the army of the Herzegovina, and effect a junction with the troops of Omar Pasha on the Albanian side. But the district of the Herzegovina bordering on Montenegro was insurgent against the Turks, and in that district lies the long, narrow, winding pass of Duga, through which, according to ordinary calculation, a Turkish army must march before entering the mountain itself. To dispute this pass, started, early in the spring of 1862, a chosen band of Montenegrīnes, under command of Peter Vūkotic. They remained at their post till the snows were melted and the summer heats began, and throughout that time underwent the extremities of hunger and thirst. At that time of year the hills around them brought forth nothing fit for food; the people of the plains would willingly have sold them food, but the country was swept bare by the Turk. Peter and his band lived on such supplies as they could wrench from Turkish foraging parties; when the heats came on in that dry land, they more than once were reduced to such moisture as they could lick off grass and leaves. Thus went by month after month; then came to Peter a Herzegovinian in hot haste, crying, "The Turks are passing you; some one has shown them another way; they are on the road to Kita, and will be in Montenegro before yourselves." Peter and his men set off, tearing across the hills to get to Kita before the Turks. Herein they were successful; the advance guard of Dervish Pasha, halting after a forced march, was sud-

* See Sir G. Wilkinson on Montenegro. We cannot too much recommend the account given by this traveller to all who would have some idea of the country, history, and disposition of the Montenegrīnes.

denly fallen on by the mountaineers. The troops, surprised and totally ignorant as to the number of their assailants, were panic-stricken, and lost many men before they could retreat.

This was the first battle of Kita, and in it Peter came off victorious. But his band was reduced and weary, and now that the Turks had found a road other than the pass of Duga, he knew well that their second attempt would be deferred only till they had recruited their numbers and strength.

In due time they marched again to the entrance of Montenegro, and again found the Montenegrines waiting for them. But this time the highlanders were too weak to attack, and even to resist seemed all but hopeless. The Prince met them from Ostrog, and did his best to cheer the worn-out and hungry men, but he brought few followers, and, believing it impossible that they would be able to maintain their position, they insisted that the Gospodar should place his life out of danger. Then, putting the slender funds of the expedition in a bag, they hung it round the neck of a man, and hid him behind a rock, with orders, so soon as the battle went against them, to get off with the money and tidings to Cetinje. Thus they waited all the morning, to mid-day, to afternoon, and then they saw the Turks move. But the Turks do not come forward; they go backward. "Yes, they are turning about and taking themselves off by the way they came." It was afterwards known that Dervish Pasha was disappointed of a guide who was to show him the way to Spuz, and uncertain of the road and of the force before him, he had not dared to involve himself in the hills.

At last, however, a traitor bribed by Omar Pasha met the army of the Herzegovina at the entrance to Montenegro, and led it through to Spuz. By one of those faults

of generalship which it is said went far to neutralise the effect of individual prowess, the Montenegrīnes rarely in this campaign concentrated their force on any one point, and hence, though it is considered they never had a better opportunity than this of crushing the army of Dervish Pasha while entangled in the hills, no force was sent against him large enough to do more than harass his march. Thus, after all Peter's pains, the Turks made their way through Montenegro, the Berda were cut off from Cetinje, and the Ottoman army of the Herzegovina effected its junction with the army at Scutari.

The great disadvantage of the Montenegrīnes throughout the war lay in their old-fashioned muskets and their lack of ammunition. We were told by a voivode that in several skirmishes he and his comrades had no more than ammunition for five charges; when they had fired it all off, they sprang from behind their earthworks and met the enemy in a hand-to-hand combat with the hangiar. During one of these unequal fights the firing was audible at Cetinje, where the Prince happened to be. One of his companions described to us how, lying with an ear on the ground, they heard the Turkish cannon answered by the Montenegrīne musketry, "as it were, the roar of thunder answered by the patter of hail."

Of course the loss of life was great, but nothing like what was reported. From 2,000 to 3,000 men were the utmost we could hear from any one in Montenegro, the force in the field having been about 15,000. The report of 2,000 *widows* in Montenegro, which was generally credited and confirmed, might be taken to imply a far larger number of slain; but then, it is said, the men marry so young that very few died without leaving a widow. The great drain on the force of the mountain at the time when the war ended was in men *hors de combat*

from wounds and fever, and the prostration brought on by hunger, thirst, and heat. Of these many even desperately wounded recovered to a degree almost incredible, owing, according to themselves, to the skill of Montenegrine surgery,—according to the Prince's indignant French doctor, solely to mountain air. The number of fighting men in Montenegro has since been, to a certain extent, made up from the Turk-ruled districts; rayahs who had been insurgents applied for admission to the principality, and received in some cases the lands of the slain.

We once met boatfuls of these new immigrants, shouting and singing on their way to a gathering, and were told it was the first time they had openly mustered as free men.

But terrible was the devastation in certain families; for, as the Serbian proverb has it, "The mother of a brave son is the first to become childless." One day we passed a white-haired man, wearily hoeing at a little plot of ground. The Prince's cousin, who was escorting us, pointed him out, saying, "This time last year that man had eight stout sons; all fell in the war, and now he is left to toil in his old age."

No doubt, the hope of obtaining, by some chance of war, at once a port on the Adriatic and acres of arable land in the Herzegovina, did much towards deciding the Montenegrine government to espouse the cause of those Christians in its immediate neighbourhood who, in 1861-2, rose against the Turk. But the Turks and the Herzegovinian Christians have been at war, off and on, ever since the first Turk showed himself in Herzegovina; the insurgents have asked aid of their mountain neighbours, and have received aid again and again. As things at present stand, the poorer among the mountaineers behold in an expedition into the low

MONTENEGRINS BRINGING TURKISH CANNON TO CETINJE AFTER THE BATTLE OF GRAHOVO.

country the only means of retrieving a bad harvest; the chief men view in war with Turkey the only honourable career open to them. The original *raison d'être* of Montenegro was as the retreat of a number of Serbians who did not choose to bow to Mussulman yoke; if Turkey ceases to attack them, the primary occupation of defenders of the Black Mountain is gone. But there still remains cause enough for war, either in order to liberate the adjacent rayahs, or to obtain for Montenegro such a territory as can be occupied by human beings in a higher state of civilisation than that of the goatherd or guerrilla.

One can hardly blame the Montenegrīnes if they will not purchase a return to plains and cities at the price of becoming Turkish rayahs, or even by exchanging their present independence for the Austrian taxes and conscription. But should it ever be possible for them to inhabit the adjacent sea-coast or Herzegovina without a surrender of independence, the greater part of them would certainly return to the districts whither their fathers came, and there is no reason to suppose that they would not grow into enterprising and successful traders, like their kinsmen and neighbours the Bocchese. They have already shown their willingness to resume a peaceful existence by emigrating in numbers to Danubian Serbia so soon as it was relieved from Mussulman administration. Montenegrīnes who go for work to Constantinople—they are reputed good gardeners and vine-dressers—always return to spend their earnings at home; but those who go to Danubian Serbia remain there, and though for some time restless and fitful, in a generation settle down into yeomen and militiamen like their neighbours. We saw many of the descendants of the first comers. The most noted among them all was the venerated Garashanin, prime minister of Danubian Serbia, who retained,

under the forms of civilised life, the towering stature, commanding presence, and energetic will of the Black Mountaineer.

The limits within which the Montenegrīnes could maintain liberty were once very much more restricted than at present; indeed, every ruler of the family now reigning has left the principality larger than he found it. This precedent, and the daily-felt impossibility of civilised existence within its present bounds, may give some idea how little the Montenegrīnes can be expected to resist any temptation to extend their territory such as may be offered them by the promise of help from without, or by the prospect of seeing the Porte's forces drawn off to meet foes elsewhere. Turkey, on her side, is proverbially slow to understand that there can be wisdom in concession, or dignity in doing promptly with a good grace what must be eventually done.

The remarks we had occasion to make on the lowland of the Vassoïevic country apply equally to all the region known as the insurgent districts of the Herzegovina. These districts border on Montenegro, and would long ago have shared its freedom, but that their ground is less defensible. As it is, ever since the Turk first laid claim to them, they have been the scene of constant petty but bloody insurrections, which can only cease when they shall be subjected to some government at once capable of keeping them in order, and interested in improving their condition.

If a Montenegrīne frontier is to be recognised at all, it certainly ought to include these tribes. They are Christians, and will not tolerate among them the presence of Mahommedans; in war they follow the standard of the Black Mountain; in peace their disputes are referred to the tribunal of Cetinje. Yet, if oppressed rayahs in the low country call on them for help; if on

their own account they make a raid on the adjacent champaign, or if it suits their mountain neighbours to incite them to disturbance; in short, do what they may, the Prince of Montenegro cannot be called to account, for the offenders are not recognised as his subjects. Meanwhile, the Turkish authorities in Herzegovina do not even pretend to control the clans on the frontier, nor to protect peaceful people from their depredations; so that were those clans regularly included in Montenegro, the Sultan would not thereby lose a single subject, nor would the fighting force of the Prince be swelled by the accession of one man whose service he does not already command. On the other hand, by making the Prince responsible for the behaviour of these borderers, several districts of the Herzegovina would cease to be a battle-ground for Turkish troops and rayah guerrillas, who now plunder them in turn. Montenegro has again and again demanded a rectification of her border, again and again has satisfaction been promised, and it has been well remarked by Lord Strangford that she has a "natural though limited line of probable annexation on her north-western frontier, in the Christian districts of the Herzegovina towards Niksich and Trebinje."* In the interest

* What use the Turks are making of this territory in the meantime may be judged from the report of an eye-witness, who saw what he describes in the autumn of 1865:—"We pulled up our horses at the edge of a precipitous slope, and looked down upon the beautiful plain of Niksich, in the Herzegovina, clothed in perennial green and interlaced by two or three small streams of water. To the north this plain is backed by a range of mountains—the true geographical frontier of Montenegro, but at present in the occupation of the Turks. This range was formerly wooded, and even yet remains of noble forests in some parts blacken the slope of the limestone mountains. When we looked at it, however, the whole range was almost concealed by dense clouds of smoke. For eighteen months these mountains have been burning, and the magnificent oaks and beeches which furnished the country around with the choicest timber are now almost wholly destroyed. This has been done by orders from Constantinople, in order to form a sterile frontier, but its effect will be to destroy the plain which lies at the foot of the mountains, and to reduce it to the condition of the arid plains of Albania on the other frontier of Montenegro. But it will do

of all parties it is to be wished that this natural annexation should be effected as soon as possible.

more than even this: it will dry up the tributaries of the Zeta which flow through Montenegro, and render barren much of the scanty territory possessed by these people." . . . . It is also remarked, "Within the last three or four years, a circle of forty-eight small fortresses has been built close to the frontier of Montenegro."—See "A Ride through Montenegro," by Rev. William Denton, *Good Words*, September 1, 1866.

CHAPTER XXXV.

CHRISTMAS IN MONTENEGRO.*

"The eagle builds her nest on the mountain, because freedom is not in the plains."—*Slavonic Poem.*

SUMMER is the season when Cetinje sees most visitors, and such descriptions as we happen to know of describe it at the sunny time of year. It happened to us to pay our first visit in winter, when the little Alpine plain wears a very different face; when, too, occurs the ceremony of the Badniak, peculiar to the Christmas feast. A picture of Montenegro at Christmas-time is, therefore, what we offer, although to do so we must go back a year and a half.

Towards the end of December, 1861, during that fortnight which intervenes between the Latin Christmas and the Greek, we found ourselves on board an Austrian Lloyd steamer, entering the Bocche di Cattaro. As we approached the head of the gulf, the rock-walls on each side drew closer, and we could discern the town of Cattaro crouched under the shadow of its citadel. From the Austrian fortress upwards a white path winds over the face of the cliff; your eye can follow it to the mountain's brow, where it vanishes between two crags; it has reached the gates of the fortress of Montenegro.

"Look there," cried the old captain of the steamer; "that is the ladder you must climb to-morrow, if you

* Published in "Vacation Tourists," 1862.

mean to go to Cetinje." An individual in a soiled white uniform, who had been put on board at Castel Nuovo, here observed, "It is very dangerous to go to Montenegro." "You have been there?" said we inquiringly. "No, indeed, we may not." "They may not," explained the captain; "for, since last year, when Prince Danilo was shot in Cattaro, the Montenegrines do not choose to see Austrians at Cetinje."

The steamer stopped at a short distance from the shore, and boats came to take off the passengers. There was a numerous second class pressing out, and we expected to be met by the Prince of Montenegro's agent, so we remained seated on the deck, trying to identify the localities about us with those scenes to which the captain had alluded when he spoke of Prince Danilo being shot in Cattaro.

Immediately in front, the gulf runs into the land, forming a point so narrow that it may be rounded in a few minutes' walk. A short way down the left shore lies the village Perzanjo, on our right the Marine Platz of Cattaro, with an incipient public garden, and a free space where the band plays. It was at Perzanjo that the late Prince and Princess of Montenegro resided, during that visit which terminated so fatally. The health of the Princess required sea baths, and her husband insisted on accompanying her, contrary to the advice of many of his counsellors, who did not consider his life safe on Austrian ground. At first, all went well; deputations from the various parts of the Bocche waited on Danilo, and among the inhabitants of Cattaro, including the chief Austrian officials and their families, the Prince and Princess soon became objects of affection and respect. On fine summer evenings, when the band played on the Marine Platz, Princess Darinka liked to come and hear it: and it was at the close of one of these

entertainments that the murder took place. The scene was described to us by eye-witnesses. It was already twilight, and Danilo was in the act of handing his wife into the boat, when a pistol, fired from behind, shot him in the back, and he fell. The confusion that ensued was terrible. The attendants of the Prince, deeming themselves betrayed by the Austrians, fired upon the crowd; the crowd, expecting to be massacred by the highlanders, fled in the wildest terror. Strange to say, no one was hurt; even the assassin escaped to a distance, where he was arrested by the Austrian sentinels. At length, a guard of soldiers formed round the body of Danilo, and the Princess herself assisting to support him, he was carried into Cattaro to the house of his agent. There, next day at the same hour, he died.*

The assassin was executed in Cattaro; but not till on the way to execution did he confess the crime: it is said that he declared himself to have been instigated by Austria. Certain it is that this version of the story was believed by many of the Montenegrīnes, although there are a hundred other versions based on grounds of private quarrel. The assassin belonged to a faction, banished from Montenegro for opposing Danilo's reforms: the chiefs of that party reside at Zara, the Austrian capital of Dalmatia, and subsist on pensions from the Austrian government. It is true the murdered Prince had lived on good terms with Austria; and, in 1848, he offered to support the Croats, rising in defence of the monarchy; but, in 1859, Montenegro was the ally of France; and in case of a national movement among the Southern Slāvs, talents, policy, and position marked Danilo as its leader.

Signor B——, under whose roof Danilo died, was the person who came on board to meet us. He brought the

* August, 1860.

welcome tidings that tolerable quarters were in readiness, and conducted us through the narrow lanes and small dark squares of Cattaro to a house that had seen better days. Its present owners, an elderly widow and her daughter, let us our lodging as a sort of favour. Signor B—— advised us, by all means, to take advantage of the present mild and lovely weather, since in the middle of winter we must not count on its continuance. There had not as yet been snow to speak of, so the road to Cetinje would present few difficulties; he was afraid we should get miserable horses, but he would make our bargain, and secure good attendants. He then left us to get our passports viséd for Montenegro.

Our next care was to inquire about a courier, whom we had been prepared to find at Cattaro. This was no other than a Montenegrīne, adopted in childhood and educated by an Austrian officer, who intended to have made him his heir—now, by his patron's sudden death, left destitute. Great was our disappointment to learn that this accomplished person had just gone to seek his fortune in Constantinople: we did not like undertaking the next day's journey without some one who could speak Italian, and on whom we might rely to order our cavalcade. Count N—— went to find us another escort, and returned followed by a tall Montenegrīne. "I bring you," said Signor N——, "a friend of mine, who is going home to spend Christmas with his family, and agrees to start two days earlier than he intended, in order to be of use to you. He is a merchant, and speaks Italian; he has made more than one voyage to Trieste, and has an idea of what civilised travellers require." The Montenegrīne added that "if, after we had visited Cetinje, we chose to go on to Rïeka, and would so far honour his humble home, he cordially invited us for the

Christmas feast." Hereupon followed some arrangements for the journey, and then our intended escort begged to ask whether the large book before us was not a "travelling book," and if it gave an account of Cerna Gora. It happened to be a translation of Sir Gardner Wilkinson's valuable work on Dalmatia and Montenegro, and we made haste to show him the portrait of the last Vladika. But when the mountaineer found that the account of his country was written in a language he could not read, a cloud came over his face, and he remarked that, had he not neglected his opportunities, he might have understood German. As on this occasion we only spent one night at Cattaro, we did not then make the acquaintance of a family who afterwards treated us with hospitable kindness—the family of the Austrian commandant. This officer had been some years at his post, and expressed liberal opinions towards two bodies not generally favourites with Austrian *employés*—the Slāvs of the Greek Church and the Montenegrīnes. To our question whether he did not find the latter unruly neighbours, he replied that on no one occasion had they given him trouble. In the town they never disagreed with the citizens, and in the country, where bickerings did take place, he thought the fault lay quite as often with the Bocchese as with the mountaineers. "I should never think," he continued, "of describing the Montenegrīnes as robber tribes; those raids on the Turkish frontiers are no more than border forays, such as, according to your own history, went on between the English and Scotch. A great deal is said about their cutting off the heads of their enemies; but who are their enemies? The Turks and Albanians, whose warfare comprehends barbarities rather greater than the cutting off of heads. Besides, fighting against enormous odds, as the Montenegrīnes usually do, how could they let

their prisoners go? and how bestow their food and time on nursing wounded Turks? To kill them at once is much less cruel than to leave them perishing on the field, and the Montenegrīne beheads his own companion rather than let him fall into the hands of the enemy. Then they are accused of making raids in time of peace; at least, the Mahommedan borderers have no right to complain of this, for they have always done it themselves, not only on the Montenegrīnes, but even on us, in the military frontier." The commandant also affirmed, what we had previously been assured of, that since the time of the last Vladika, perfect security of person and property exists within the Montenegrīne boundary, while even in their wildest days these highlanders never molested a woman.

On the subject of the Slāvs of the Greek Church in Austria we had a question to ask: Had they kept open shops on the Latin Christmas Day? Till lately, in the Austrian empire, all sects must needs honour the Roman festival; but henceforth no religious community is obliged to keep any feast but its own. In the Bocche more than half the population are members of the Greek Church, but the Latins, long supreme, had not quite made up their minds to see their Christmas disregarded. It was said, "the government would take it as an insult." However, the Greeks made use of their privilege, and kept open shops on the holiday of their rivals. When the commandant spoke to us about this, he added, "Many people were scandalised, but what could we expect? We Romanists have never thought of shutting our shops on the Greek Christmas. The other day I was placed in a difficult position. The Greeks required our soldiers to figure in their ecclesiastical processions, as they figure in those of the Latin Church. Now I have orders to let the soldiers march in the Latin processions,

and I have no orders with regard to the Greek. I answered that I would write for instructions."

Next morning our party assembled soon after sunrise; that is to say, a little past eight. We had three horses, of which one was for the luggage, small weak animals, the three men who led them far better able to carry us than they; but the men carried nothing save their arms, two pistols and a hangiar stuck in the girdle. Two boys from the Bocche followed with extra baggage. Besides these, our regular attendants, we had as escort Giorgio the merchant, and the Cetinje postman. The latter was a splendid fellow, some six feet four in height, and with as honest and kindly a face as one could wish to see. His weapons were beautifully ornamented with silver, and on his bonnet he wore the badge which constitutes in itself the uniform of the Montenegrīne guard. This postman had orders to keep by us on the way, and then to announce our approach, and deliver our letters of introduction at Cetinje.

Our starting-point was the so-called bazaar, an open space flanked by a single row of stone sheds; it lies immediately at the foot of the rock, and outside the gate of the town. Hither, thrice in the week, the mountaineers bring their produce and hold their market; for, except the Prince and the senators, the Montenegrīnes are not allowed to enter Cattaro armed, and rather than go in unarmed, they mostly prefer not to go in at all. But for the Montenegrīne bazaar the citizens of Cattaro must often hunger. Their coast-strip between rocks and sea gives them little but wine and oil; the mutton, the poultry, the scoranze (dried fish from the Lake of Scutari), the eggs, the milk that store their market, come from Montenegro. Besides these products, the southern valleys of the Black Mountain yield corn, wine, silk, tobacco, and a wood called sumac, valued for its

yellow dye. These the mountaineer wants to exchange for manufactured goods, weapons, and ammunition. But here he feels the inconvenience of a political arrangement which gives the natural port of his country into Austria's keeping. The duties levied in the Austrian custom-house are found excessive even by Austrians residing in Cattaro; and worse than these is an embargo laid on the sale of arms, whenever it suits Austria to leave Montenegro defenceless. At the moment of which we are speaking, there was peace between the Austrian government and that of Montenegro, and yet, with Omar Pasha on the Montenegrīne frontier, Austria forbade that arms and ammunition should be sold at Cattaro to Montenegrīnes. Since then an arrangement has been entered into more favourable to the mountaineers, but the real grievance remains untouched, so long as trade with Montenegro depends on Austrian policy and good pleasure.

The bazaar used to be the place where strangers went to see the rich and warlike costumes of the mountaineers; but for long after the death of Danilo his people wore mourning—the men carried their arms reversed, and turned the golden embroidery on their vests inside.

On the morning after Danilo's assassination, 8,000 Montenegrīnes gathered in the open space before the bazaar, swearing that if their gospodar were not given up to them, they would burn Cattaro. The Prince was dying; but the Princess sent a message: "Children, as soon as your gospodar * can be moved without pain we will bring him up to Cetinje; meanwhile his bidding

* *Gospodar*, "lord," title given by the Montenegrīnes to their secular sovereign. *Vladika* was the title of their ecclesiastical sovereigns or metropolitans, of whom the last, Peter II., died in 1851. His nephew, Danilo, separated the ecclesiastical from the secular dignity, and, as the head of an independent principality, definitively declared Montenegro exempt from all claims of foreign suzerainty, whether Turkish or Russian.

to every one of you is, Go home." "And like children," said an eye-witness, "they went home; with downcast heads and in silence, that terrible gathering melted away."

The Prince could not be moved without pain, nor were they able to bring him up to Cetinje alive. It was here, at the foot of the rock, that his body was delivered to his own people. By order of the Emperor, Danilo was to receive the funeral of an Austrian marshal; the cannons sounded, the troops were drawn out, Austrian soldiers bore him through the streets of Cattaro. To the beginning of the ascent Princess Darinka followed the bier on foot; up the mountain she followed it on horseback. To picture that funeral procession one must have mounted the Ladder of Cattaro.

The path climbs a rock 4,000 feet high, by an endless series of zigzags. As far as the Montenegrine frontier it is kept by Austria; but even on this, the best part of the road, in rainy weather it serves for a torrent's course, and is covered with large and pointed stones. Its windings exhaust the patience of the mountaineers, who most of them bound straight down the hill; while to escape its roughness, those who, driving mules or cattle, are obliged to follow the track, walk along the smooth flags which bind it, on the verge of the precipice. Our horses also preferred easy footing. Whenever for a moment we ceased pulling at their heads, we found ourselves in a perpendicular line above the harbour and roofs of Cattaro. Riding up the hill, this made us rather giddy; but when it came to walking down, we were ourselves glad to step along the edge-stones, without giving a thought to the housetops.

Although it was not market-day, the Ladder of Cattaro swarmed with Montenegrines, as the ladder of a bee-hive with bees. Such as were going the same way as our-

selves would for a time join our party, and walk by our horses. Among the women we remarked one very tall, with fine features and brilliant eyes. Most were middle-sized, thick-set, and with weather-beaten complexions. However weighty their burdens, they walked under them with an elastic tread, talking, laughing, and often knitting the while. However rough their work, not one had a coarse or brazen expression. Indeed, the countenance of the Montenegrine woman is generally pleasing, being intelligent as well as cheerful and modest. These women still wore mourning; a long coat of coarse white cloth over the white chemise and petticoat, a black apron, and black serge veil hanging behind like that of a nun; their crimson embroideries were laid aside, so were ornaments, except in a few instances the ponderous belt, comprising three rows of large cornelians massively set in silver or brass.

The men were also dressed in white. Their coat is no longer than the knee, open in front, and girt round the waist with a sash, and with the leathern belt which supports their weapons. Each carried also a long gun swinging behind. They had dark blue trousers, short and full, rather like knickerbockers, white gaiters, and the shoes called *opanke*, made of ox-hide, and said to be the best for rock-walking. The lofty stature of these highlanders, their athletic proportions and warlike air, did not strike us more than the square brow and intelligent eye. They wear moustache, but not beard; the mouth and chin are firmly moulded; the teeth fine; the nose short, but high; hair brown; large eyes, brown or blue, or oftener a dark grey—we seldom saw either hair or eyes black; the complexion is of a sunburnt red, rather than the dusky yellow of the Italian and Greek. They are larger men than the Tosk Albanians, even than the Gheggas, and they lack that unpleasing ex-

pression of cunning which strikes one in the Scodra people.

Men and women walked and talked together, the conversation proceeding in a most lively style; in their intercourse we could not but remark, as did the German Kohl, the absence of embarrassment, rudeness, or coquetry. A less pleasing characteristic is the loudness of their voices. To speak continuously, so as to be heard for miles off, is a highly valued accomplishment.

As we approached the entrance to Montenegro the way became rougher—there is no object in making it too easy—and the path was slippery with the unsunned frost of the morning. We had been obliged to dismount, when down came a drove of cattle, solemnly marching in the midst of the road, leaving us to choose between the cliff and the precipice. The mountaineers were eager to help; the women almost lifting us on to the ledges of rock, where we were out of harm's way. When again en route, they appeared disappointed unless we constantly halted and admired the landscape.

At every stage of the ascent the view becomes more striking. First, you look right down on Cattaro, into the squares of the city, upon the decks of the ships. Gradually, bend after bend of the winding fiord becomes visible, as like a silver way it threads the passes of the rocks. At last, the rocks themselves no longer shut out the sea, and when you gain the topmost step of the Ladder, the Adriatic lies before you unrolled to the horizon. At this point we turned our backs on the world, and passed into the Black Mountain. Giorgio, the travelled merchant, exclaimed, with a half-stifled sigh, "Ecco il Montenero!" and another member of the party, who scarcely knew Italian enough to make himself intelligible, pointed to the crags speckled with snow,

and called out, "Now, signore, you are in Montenegro; now you are in a free country; here you may go where you like, and do what you like by day or night; here no one will do you harm."

That this was a free country was its recommendation to its first settlers, who, forsaking the more fertile but enslaved Herzegovina, where they had dwelt under the hill Nïegūsh, became the defenders of this rock-walled fortress, and called their new home after their old one. Of this band of freemen come the reigning family of Montenegro; his own patronymic suffices to remind a prince of the house of Petrovic de Nïegūsh that the land of his ancestor still serves the oppressor, and has a claim on his aid to set it free.

The district of Nïegūsh comprehends two or three villages dotted over a small, broken plain. We here found the "half-way house," an inn affording at one end a counter where raki is sold, and at the other a room without windows or chimney, wherein passengers who wish for a fire may light it in the middle of the floor. Since our first visit, there has been added a more civilised apartment containing a bed. Giorgio managed the raki-drinking part of the company, and we sat by the fire, and ate the luncheon we had brought from Cattaro.

Recollecting that at Nïegūsh a former traveller was assailed by dogs, we asked what had become of the garrison. "Oh!" answered our guide, "there used to be dogs in every village, but since the Vladika and the late Prince brought things into order, we have no need of dogs, and many a house has not even one."

The road between Nïegūsh and Cetinje is merely a pathway, crossing one after another ridges the slopes of which are clothed with low wood. Here the ground was covered with snow, waxing deeper as we proceeded. We heard that much had fallen during the night, and

testified our regret at the circumstance. But our escort was of a different mind. "How I do like the snow," quoth Giorgio; "see, this is good black soil, and here every spot that is not rock is cultivated; during the winter it is the snow that keeps it warm."

We came on a troop of small hill-cattle, and their herd, a lad, armed like the rest. Afterwards we met people bringing home wood. The women carried bundles of branches, and the men dragged the heavier stems after them, sticking the hatchet into the log, and fastening a cord to the hatchet. Hereabouts we were accosted by a beggar. We asked Giorgio what became of those who were too old and sick to work. "What becomes of them?" cried he; "why, if in the family there are a few who cannot work, there are always plenty of strong ones who can." These words reminded us that the old Slavonic family organisation continues in Montenegro in full force; thereby each family supports its own poor; widows are not left without protection, and as some one said to us, "there are no orphans." Nevertheless, after the late war it was melancholy to note the increase of begging; we could scarcely walk a step without being pursued by little children praying for alms.

That the road from Nïegūsh looks grand in a snow-storm, we had occasion to know when we next traversed it; in ordinary circumstances its only fine point is a view. This shows you Montenegro, as it were a rocky sea, whose waves, thrown up "mountains high," culminate in one great chain. In the midst lies a sheet of snow—a fairy ring fenced about on all sides with jutting crags. This is the alpine plain of Cetinje, the last fortress of the Serb empire, and for long the only spot where Serbians could be at once Christian and free.

The village, palace, and convent of Cetinje, situated

behind a promontory of rock, are not visible until one is close upon them. From Cattaro the journey is counted six hours; we took seven, but our horses were miserable, one so rickety that its hapless rider was reduced to walk the last miles in the snow. Very tired, we arrived at the locanda of Cetinje, which, in the days of Sir Gardner Wilkinson and Kohl, seems to have been a creditable inn. Unluckily, "since the Prince's death," so few strangers had visited it, that the landlord meant to go away, and had not of late repaired his window-panes. The upper chamber to which we were conducted was, however, better furnished than in many Dalmatian inns; and that the floor and tables had lately undergone a washing was evident from the fact that they were not yet dry.

We were not long left to make observations. So soon as the Prince received the letters we had entrusted to the postman, he sent his French doctor to offer us better quarters. "His Highness regrets," said the doctor, "that he cannot accommodate you *chez lui*, but he has taken his whole family to live with him, and one wing of the palace is under repair. He has ordered a lodging to be prepared for you in the house of his cousin Kertso Petrovic, Vice-President of the Senate." We soon found ourselves in a warm comfortable room, and heard with satisfaction that there was settled at Cetinje a Bocchese woman who spoke Italian, and had been trained as a servant in Cattaro. She acted housemaid to the doctor's family, and would be happy to wait upon us.

That evening we dined at the palace, "*en bourgeois*," as the invitation ran, and "to save us the trouble of ordering supper." To ensure our getting supper was the real meaning of the last part of the message; and we learned to thank the Prince's consideration on discovering that the strict Greek fast before Christmas had begun,

and that it would have been difficult for us to procure animal food. Equal kindness provisioned us throughout our sojourn, and from the next day forward our meals were sent from the palace kitchen. The French doctor congratulated us. "In virtue of my office," said he, "my wife and daughter and I are expected to take our meals in the Prince's house, but in bad weather it is no joke plodding through the snow. As for the fare at the locanda, I can tell you, from the experience of a friend of mine, that had you been dependent on that, *vous auriez mangé des choses impossibles.*"

Sometimes a little house, or part of one, stands empty during the temporary absence of some functionary, and after our first visit we always made our coming conditional on being able to find some place of this sort where we could be what the Germans call *ungenirt.* We brought servants able to cook, and with a little difficulty procured all necessary food.

The doctor at Cetinje is no longer M. Tedeschi, who took many photographic views, and wrote an interesting little account of Montenegro. At the time of our visit his successor had only filled his post eight months; being a married man, he could not be accommodated in the palace, and as he made no attempt to learn the language, he was much cut off from intercourse with the people. On the other hand, the light of his science was scarcely appreciated by the Montenegrīnes. "He may be a good man," said one of them, "but it seems to us that the Prince pays a great deal of money for a doctor to give medicine to his people, and his people do not like medicine." Then said another, "a foreign doctor may know something about physic, but do you think a Montenegrīne would let him meddle with broken bones? In the world there are no such surgeons as our own—if you had seen the wounds they healed after the battle of Grahovo!"

This is not altogether a vain boast; many travellers allude to the surgical skill of the Southern Slāvs. It has been even said they can *trepan*, and are in the habit of trepanning as a cure for neuralgia and for—madness (?).

Since Sir Gardner Wilkinson visited the vladika, the interior of the palace of Cetinje has undergone transformation; its transformer was the first lady who has ruled society in Cetinje since the Venetian consort of Prince George Tsernoïevic (1516). Out of the bachelor quarters of a warrior bishop, Princess Darinka succeeded in forming a comfortable, almost an elegant, residence; and coming on such among the rocks of Montenegro we, as British travellers, were reminded of a first-rate shooting-lodge in the Highlands of Scotland. This analogy was carried out by the dinner, which, though well cooked and served in the European style, was plain, and owed its chief delicacy to a splendid trout from the Lake of Scutari. As in our Highlands, too, master and servants alike wore the Highland dress.

In the drawing-room of the palace at Cetinje hang two large portraits of the Emperor and Empress of the French, presented by themselves; also smaller ones of the Emperor and Empress of Austria, and of Danilo and the Princess Darinka. The most interesting picture is that of the Vladika Peter II., a man of European education, and the author of many remarkable poems, some of which were published in Vienna, some in his own monastery. He acutely felt his isolation among an uncivilised community, and used to describe himself as the hermit of Cetinje.

The customs of the Greek fast prevented our meeting on this occasion several members of the palace circle. Neither the mother nor the sister of the Prince was present; and as soon as dinner was announced, the Prince's wife took the arm of her father-in-law, and both withdrew.

At that time the Princess was only fifteen, but already talked of as a beauty. She wore the mourning dress with little difference from that of the other women, except that under the white coat appeared a black silk skirt, that the cloth of the coat was exquisitely fine, and in front was adorned with gold. We afterwards had many occasions of improving our acquaintance with the young Princess. Her name is Milïena, and she is daughter of the Voivode Peter Vūkotic. When we last saw her, she was much grown and strikingly handsome; she has something of her father's charm of voice and manner, and the Serbian language sounds very musical in her mouth. Unluckily for visitors, at that time she had acquired no other tongue, for her former home, Chévo, lies far from the sea-coast, and there she was brought up; this circumstance, together with her extreme youth at the time of her marriage, acted unfavourably on the chances of foreign intercourse penetrating to the ladies of Cetinje. The Princess Darinka, widow of the last Prince, descends from a Serbian family of the Bocche, but received a careful education at Trieste. With her infant daughter Olga, she has been much at Paris and St. Petersburg since her husband died.

Grand Voivode Mirko Petrovic * is the elder brother of the late Prince, as well as father of the present. A chief esteemed in council and in war, he has twice stood aside in the succession to power, and been content to give place to a younger because he did not receive a European education. Mirko is the hero of Grahovo; and with respect to his sagacity, we were told that had Danilo listened to its suggestions he would not have perished as he did. "Mirko," said a Montenegrīne to us, "is a simple highlander; he cannot speak any foreign tongue, he can read and write nothing but a little

* Mirko died of cholera in 1865.

Serb, but not in Paris, not in Vienna will you find a man with more head." (Here the speaker tapped his own.) "With the good Mirko is good, but his eye knows the wicked, and the wicked know that they cannot deceive Mirko, therefore do they hate and fear him." That is to say, Mirko has many enemies, and when we add that he is close-fisted in money matters, it may be guessed what colour for evil stories his character lends to Austrian journalists. We had heard that he wished to close Montenegro against civilisation and foreign intercourse; nay more, that corn sent from Odessa for distribution among the poor had been sold and its price pocketed by Mirko. The more impatient spirits among the Austrian Slāvs who wished Montenegro at once to back the insurrection in the Herzegovina were also foes to Mirko, and at one time accused him of taking a bribe from Omar Pasha to abandon the hapless Christians. Most of these imputations have met with refutation, and in due time the corn which Mirko was represented to have sold was found never to have left the magazine.

Some idea of Mirko's political ideas may be formed from an anecdote. When it was rumoured that Montenegro was about openly to head the rising of the Christians in Turkey, a young officer in the service of the Prince of Serbia gave up his commission at home, and came to offer his services to the cause. Prince Nicolas happened to be out riding, so the volunteer was brought to Mirko, and the person who told us the story was present at his introduction. The Grand Voivode was walking up and down before the palace, smoking his long pipe; he received the officer graciously, and asked him his object in visiting Montenegro. The young soldier stated it, and all around smiled approval. Mirko answered, and his voice made the hearers tremble. "Are there not many thousand Turks still in Serbia? Turn

them out, and then come and help us with the Turks in the Herzegovina."

When Princess Milïena and her father-in-law had quitted us, the only member of the family left was the Prince himself, who, as host, remained, and did the honours of the dinner-table. Prince Nicolas was then only twenty years of age, but already one of the largest men in his dominions; though unusually dark, he has the fine stature, fine head, and frank smile of the Montenegrīne. In case of Danilo leaving no son, his nephew had been designated as his successor, and was the first of his dynasty sent for education, not to St. Petersburg, but to Paris. He speaks French fluently, understands German, Italian, and Russian, and is a fair poet in his own tongue.

In consideration of our ignorance of the Serb language, no one spoke at dinner who could not speak in French. The conversation thus lost much in interest. But in no company in Montenegro could one topic pass untouched, the topic of Danilo's loss. The young Prince spoke thereon with much feeling. "If you had seen the country before my uncle died," said he, "you would not know it again. In former times, only because you are strangers, the population of Nïegūsh would have come out to meet you, and offered you fruits, and sung songs, and fired pistols; now, though it is Christmas time, you will not hear a shot fired or a song sung. I do not believe you will even see a fine garment. It is more than a year since the whole population went into mourning, but there are still no signs of its being laid aside." At another part of the conversation, the French doctor related that on board the steamer in which he came to Cetinje there were several Montenegrīnes, who appeared quite delighted to return to their Black Mountain. He added, "your highness would scarcely believe it." "I

not believe it?" exclaimed the Prince. "Have I not felt the same myself? Why, when I left Montenegro to go to Paris, I climbed on the highest part of the deck to catch the last sight of the mountains; and when I came back, I climbed up again to catch the first glimpse of them. *Allez!* I at least know what *that* is."

How far young Prince Nicolas may be expected ever to fill the place of Danilo is an anxious question in Montenegro, and an important one for the Christians of Turkey. It is satisfactory to know that Danilo himself, as successor to Peter II., and even Peter II., as successor to Peter I., were each, at the commencement of their respective reigns, the object of a similar discussion.

In the winter of 1861,* the greatest embarrassment of Prince Nicolas was his position towards the insurgents in the Herzegovina. As Slāv against Turk, as European against Oriental, as Christian against Mussulman—the free Serb of Montenegro thought himself bound to support his brethren in arms against the oppressor. Moreover, the Prince of Montenegro, as representative of the Princes of Zeta, regards the Herzegovina as a part of his dominions, only kept separate from the rest by force. In 1861, the Christian Slāvs, insurgent against Turkey, urged these pleas and begged for assistance; their petition was backed by that faction among the Western Slāvs whom we have described as the impatient spirits; both parties spoke as if the support of Montenegro were alone needed to make the Herzegovina free. For Prince Nicolas, on his first accession to power, to refuse that support, imperilled his popularity at home and his influence in the Slavonic world. On the other hand, France and Russia bade

* As in 1875-6. For the most recent information on this subject, see Mr. Stillman's excellent book, "Herzegovina and the Uprising." Longmans, 1877.

him wait. For a rising of the Slāvs to be successful, it must be general. Bosnia and Serbia were not ready. For the interference of Montenegro in behalf of the Christians not to be worse than useless, it must be certain that Austria would not take this as an excuse for her own interference on behalf of Turkey. . . . . While we were at Cetinje the government of Montenegro was reported neutral; in the Herzegovina, Luka Vukalovic and his desperate band held out against Omar Pasha, and not a day passed but volunteers went from Montenegro to join the "Forlorn Hope."

How ready both prince and people were to welcome an excuse for quitting this passive attitude, may be guessed from the following story. During the autumn, a report reached Cetinje that Omar Pasha had attacked the Montenegrīne frontier. That morning the Prince's secretary was awakened by the sudden entrance of the young gospodar, crying out, "Hurrah! The Turk has attacked the frontier, now we *must* fight." When the secretary went out, he found the great flag waving over the palace—no flag had waved there since Danilo's death. All day the Prince and the people were busy together with preparations for war; and in the evening, the Prince sat under the great tree on the plain, the people stood round him, and he read them national war-songs out of the book of the vladika's poems. Some hundred men started at once; as they set out the Prince said to them, "This day our war with the Turks begins; our national mourning is at an end." And now comes a dispatch from Omar Pasha. The infringement of the mountain territory is a mistake; he trusts that the good understanding with Montenegro will continue. It was as if some great calamity had befallen the nation. The warriors who had departed with songs, returned carrying

their arms reversed; the national mourning continued as before.

We now, and afterwards, saw some of the leading men in Montenegro. As compared with the behaviour of Turk and rayah, it is scarcely necessary to say that the difference between them and their poorer countrymen was nothing that indicated mastery on the one side or servility on the other. Every Montenegrīne is equal before law; every one has a right to wear arms and to give his voice in the Assembly of the people. Except in the family of the sovereign, there is no such thing as hereditary office; and, except the sovereign himself, every one, even Mirko, is called simply by his Christian name. Superiority in the social scale can only be obtained in three ways—by the industry which makes a family rich; by the sagacity or courage which procures for the individual election to the post of senator, voivode, judge; and, thirdly, by a European education; which last is, as we have seen, a *sine quâ non* in a candidate for the throne.

It is easy to know if a Montenegrīne is rich, for he carries a good part of his wealth on his person, in the form of splendidly mounted arms. Also, under the white tunic, he wears a crimson waistcoat, embroidered with gold, and over the tunic a crimson jacket without sleeves, handsomely worked, and adorned with massive buttons. Some have, besides, a sort of breastplate, or collar of silver; and in cold weather surcoats with fur and fur caps. It is a rich dress, and, from its contrasts of white and crimson, beautiful; but, as compared with that of the Scottish Highlander, is perhaps lacking in drapery. Even the strooka, a sort of plaid, is stiff and narrow, and in fine weather is not wrapped about the figure, but left to trail in a straight line from one shoulder to the ground.

At the time we were in Montenegro an air of troubled thought and sadness might be observed in most of the leading men. To sit with arms crossed, while their brethren in the Herzegovina called for aid, was a hard trial for the old chiefs who had beaten the Turks again and again, and, relying on the experience of the battle of Grahovo, could not believe that there is any real superiority in regular to irregular troops. Then, too, Danilo's loss fell heaviest on those who stood nearest to him. Many a one, we were told, had never looked up since. It was enough to see the cloud of gloom that settled on the face of our landlord, Kertso, when he showed us a likeness of Danilo. With a sigh, almost a groan, he pressed the portrait to his lips, and spoke not a word.

Kertso was a Montenegrine of the old school; simple, kindly, even child-like in all circumstances but the heat of battle, and absolutely unconscious that any idea of horror can be associated with cutting off the head of a Turk. At the time we first saw him Kertso had lately acquired a yataghan, mounted in silver and coral; he was very fond and rather vain of it. One day he bade the Prince's secretary tell us that he hoped we did not mind his coming into our presence armed: "there was no need to be afraid of him, though he had, with his own hand, killed fifteen Turks." Then, drawing his beautiful yataghan, he passed his finger slowly along its edge, and observed that it had already cut off two Turkish heads.

There are always several young Montenegrines at college in St. Petersburg and Paris, and when their education is finished they travel. We just missed the son of a senator, who had been giving the Prince an account of his voyage. No place had made such an impression on him as London. "Ah!" said an elder

man, alluding to him, "when we get a seaport, learning will come to us in our own country; now we must send away our children if they are to see foreigners and know what goes on in the world, and few among us are rich enough to give them such an education as that."

The morrow of our arrival in Cerna Gora, and often subsequently during our stay, we walked on the mountain plain, and climbed its sides to various points of view. The best of the latter we did not indeed reach, the snow lying too deep on the hill; but we recommend no visitor to leave Cetinje without having seen it from the Rïeka road, and from the rock above the convent. The former commands the greater part of the valley, and the hamlets that stud its grey circlet of crag. Hence, too, appears, in most picturesque grouping, the village of Cetinje, with palace and convent, lying at the foot of a rocky promontory, and surmounted by a round tower.

Tower, convent, palace, and village, all are modern, forming the third encampment where two have been burnt by their own inhabitants at the approach of the foe. It is in the rock-wreathed plain itself that you behold the capital of Montenegro. There, while the surrounding lands have been groaning under Moslem yoke, the last free Serbs have met in their national parliament, a Christian bishop has held his see. Twice, indeed, during the history of Montenegro have the Turkish armies penetrated to Cetinje—the second time by means of a treacherous stratagem.* No sooner, however, was the main force withdrawn, than the mountaineers came forth from their rocks, massacred every Turk that remained, and set up their independent state

* Thirty-seven Montenegrïne chiefs being invited to the Turkish camp to settle conditions of peace, were treacherously put to death, and this was the signal for the Turkish army to cross the Montenegrïne frontier.

as before. Of course there is no knowing what trials may yet be in store for the little country, or how far it may be able to surmount them; but at present for the Sublime Porte to call Montenegro an integral part of its dominions is of a piece with the belief of the common Osmanli, that all the kings of Frangistan are vassals of their Sultan, that the Queen of Great Britain and the Emperor of France hold their crowns of his goodwill.*

The tower on the rock appears never to have been finished, and can never have been inhabited, for it has no door. On its walls used to hang a garland of Turkish heads, trophies which so shocked Sir Gardner Wilkinson, that he urged the then reigning vladika to have them removed. This the vladika was himself forward to do, and his moral influence effected thus much, that, although in battle the Montenegrīnes still decapitated their enemies, the heads, instead of being exposed, were rolled into a pit of water. The vladika excused the barbarism of his people by pointing out that they had barbarians to deal with; and, in fact, when Sir Gardner Wilkinson reached Mostar, he found that the Turks not only stuck on the castle the heads of their slain foes, but tortured their captives and impaled them alive.

Between the tower and the convent rears itself a stone house, three stories high, and no broader than a single room. This was the dwelling of the vladikas before the present residence was built. Certainly archi-

* There is said to be in the archive of Cetinje a document signed by the Sultan reigning in 1799, which recognises in so many words "that the Montenegrīnes were never subject to our court." There is also another document, copy of an answer sent to an attempt at dictation on the part of Russia; therein the highlanders declare, "Le peuple du Monténégro et de la Berda n'était jamais sujet à la Russie. Nous ne reconnaissons la protection de la Russie qu'autant qu'elle résulte de l'égalité de la religion. Nous n'avons jamais subi une assujétion, ni par traité ni en échange de priviléges, et il n'y a point d'État qui soit notre protecteur."

tecture does not flourish at Cetinje. The only edifice of interest is the convent, and that boasts little save a row of double arches. The original foundation stood on the plain, and is said to have been a larger, finer building. The present monastery preserves in its wall a tablet taken from the ruins, and sculptured with the two-headed eagle of Serbia. In the old church were kept jewels and church valuables belonging to the princes and primates of Zeta. But when the Turks approached Cetinje, the old convent was blown up by its own monks, and its treasures have never reappeared. A store of valuable objects and of trophies are now kept in the palace. Among the latter may be seen English medals taken at the battle of Grahovo from Turks, who, having earned them before Sebastopol, lost them before Cerna Gora.

The convent of Cetinje contains the principal church and school of Montenegro; it is also the residence of an archimandrite, who shortly afterwards received consecration as vladika. We were shown into the apartments of the rev. father—very comfortable rooms, furnished in the European style. The archimandrite himself had the long hair and flowing robes of an Eastern monk; but the parish priests or popes of Montenegro wear the national dress, and carry arms, which they only lay aside while reading service. They are generally "good heroes," the first at a gathering, the leaders of their flocks in war.

In the apartments of the archimandrite we met the then "Minister" of Montenegro, a Dalmatian educated in Trieste; also the Bohemian secretary of the Prince, a "Bosniak" come to Cetinje on a mission from the Christians in Turkey; and a little Siberian engineer, engaged on a strategical map of Montenegro.

As to the school of Cetinje: our visit happened in

the Christmas holidays, when regular lessons were not going on; but one afternoon, hearing from without the voices of children singing hymns, we entered, and found scholars but no teacher. It appeared that the boys of the first class were met to sing and read together. Their song was rough-voiced, as that in a Scotch kirk; the books they had just laid down were church books; we were told that the Cyrillic translation of the Bible can be mastered with ease by a Montenegrīne child. Reading, writing, arithmetic, history, geography, are taught at Cetinje; but the master not being present, there was no one to put the class through its manœuvres. The boys showed their copy-books, in which the writing was very fair; of course in the Cyrillic character. Like the rest of the race, the Slāvs of Montenegro show much eagerness for historical knowledge, and quickness in picking up foreign languages. At present the poetic gift is common among them, and a poem on the death of the last Prince was produced by the Cetinje scholars. Schools were established by Danilo in many a village; but since his death the unsettled state of the surrounding country has gone much against their progress. In case of a Turkish inroad, the people know that their villages will be burnt, and everything like civilisation put an end to; and in the meantime, we heard of schoolmasters forsaking their desks for the more congenial post of volunteers in the Herzegovina. No subject appears to be more earnestly taken up by the present Prince than that of education.

The church in the monastery of Cetinje is in form and adornment an ordinary Greek chapel, but it contains the tomb of Danilo and the mummy of St. Peter. The secretary told us that for eight weeks after the late Prince's death the chapel was filled day and night with people lamenting over his grave. "And not women

alone," added he, "but huge sunburnt warriors, weeping like very children."

Homage of another kind is rendered to the body of St. Peter, which lies displayed in priestly robes, with nothing but the face covered. St. Peter was in his lifetime Vladika Peter I.; now he is the patron saint of Montenegro, and has an intelligible title to his post, which is more than can be said of his neighbour, St. Blasius of Ragusa. In the cathedral of the "Slāvic Athens," we were shown the skull of its protector, magnificently set in jewels; we asked by what benefit to the city St. Blasius had entitled himself to a higher place in her homage than those great Dalmatians, St. Hilary and St. Jerome. "When the Venetians bombarded our city," was the answer, "the image of St. Blasius caught the balls in its hands; and once he saved Ragusa from being taken, by revealing the enemy's project in a vision to a priest." Ask a Montenegrīne what St. Peter did for Montenegro, and he tells you: "There are still with us men who lived under St. Peter's rule, heard his words, and saw his life. For fifty years he governed us, and fought and negotiated for us, and walked before us in pureness and uprightness from day to day. He gave us good laws, and put an end to the disorderly state of the country; he enlarged our frontier, and drove away our enemies; even on his deathbed he spoke words to our elders which have kept peace among us since he is gone. While he yet lived we swore by his name; we felt his smile a blessing and his anger a curse; we do so still."

St. Peter was the fourth ruler of the line of Nïegūsh. Danilo, its founder, was the deliverer of Montenegro in the worst danger it ever ran from the Turks, and it was in consideration of his services that the office of

Vladika was made hereditary in his family. The fifth was the last Vladika—the national poet of Cerna Gora; the sixth was Danilo, who resuscitated the princely dignity, and obtained a recognised frontier for Montenegro.

Perhaps, however, the greatest benefit Danilo rendered to the Serbian cause was, when for himself and his descendants he disclaimed every right that could endanger the unity of the nation. From Prague to Bosnia are repeated the noble words which he addressed to Milosh: "Prince, go forward, and I also will go forward. Whenever our ways meet, trust me for being the first to hail you as Czar of the Serbs."

From the convent at Cetinje a few steps bring you to the palace—a long one-storied building in the centre of an open court, flanked by four towers. Close by is soon to be erected a hall for the Senate, which now assembles in a room of the palace. A portion of the plain is pointed out as the place where the Parliament, or General National Assembly of Montenegro, meets in the open air.

From the gates of the palace-court starts that line of street which, crossed at its further end by another line, forms the little village of Cetinje. "You think there are but few stone houses in Cetinje," said a Montenegrine to us; "you would think there are a great many if you had seen Cetinje twenty years ago, when there were only two."

Most of the houses at Cetinje have an upper storey, and in many of the private dwellings this is well furnished, and even carpeted, the rarest luxury being a stove. There are also several small locandas, and in summer a stranger accustomed to rough it would easily find tolerable quarters; in winter this is more difficult, the absence of fire rendering most locandas intolerable.

At this season the kitchen is the only warm part of the house. There, on a slight elevation at one end of the floor, you will find not only fire but company, and, if you understand the language, more instruction and entertainment than anywhere else. It is round the kitchen fire that those songs are sung and stories told wherein the Serbs of Montenegro hold intercourse with their brethren in Danubian Serbia, Herzegovina, and even Bosnia and Dalmatia. Centuries of separation have not loosed this tie, and Kara George, the liberator of Serbia in our own day, is not less a national hero of the whole Southern Slavonic race than Milosh Obilic in the fourteenth century.

As for the resources of Cetinje, food—that is to say, fish, dried mutton, bread, and cheese—can be obtained in the locandas; and, in the way of apparel, we bought a good woollen strooka from the household where it was made. For a trifle any girl will undertake the six hours' walk to Cattaro, and bring you back whatever its dear and ill-supplied shops afford. Still, the little daughter of the French doctor was not far wrong in describing Cetinje as "une ville où les ressources sont rares, et l'on ne trouve qu'un bon air." The air is indeed "bon"—even with snow on the ground it never felt chilly—the sunshine was bright, the atmosphere clear.

To us the great grievance in Cetinje was the street. There the snow lay, and to use the expression, "got leave to lie," drift, freeze, crack, or melt under the eyes of all those great fellows, who at this season have nothing to do. For their negligence two excuses were alleged. First, that at any moment the wind might change, and clear the valley in a few hours. Secondly, that the inhabitants of Cetinje do not themselves fear the snow, and that in winter they are not accustomed to visitors. But what excuse is admissible when one is

UNDER THE TREE AT CETINJE.

hobbling and plunging from hole to hole where giant footsteps have trod before?

Every day, as we went out walking, we could see the crowd gathered round Mirko, where, sitting at the door of a house, he judged the people and gave ear to their petitions. This is his office as President of the Senate. To the Senate are referred cases which the judge of each separate village has failed to settle satisfactorily; and from the Senate a last appeal lies to the gospodar. Therefore, while causes are pleaded before Mirko, the Prince is often present, and, as it was described to us, "walks up and down, listening to what goes on, and frequently explaining the decisions to the people."

Another office was discharged by Mirko. There had been drought in Montenegro—cattle died, and the harvest suffered; to keep the poor alive, the government had to buy Indian corn, and of this Mirko was the distributor. To swell his store, supplies were sent from Russia and France—from Russia, as by race and creed the natural ally of the Montenegrīnes—from France, in order to save them from being wholly dependent on Russia. The Montenegrīnes are duly grateful, but still they feel that he is badly off who depends for daily bread on charity; and rather than live on the subsidies of foreign powers, they ask if it were not better to return to the old highland fashion, and gain winter provision by a so-called *tchéta* on the low country. These *tchétas* are plundering excursions on the Turkish territory, and the perpetrators being, as suggested by M. Broniewski, unacquainted with the high-sounding epithets of contribution, requisition, forced loans, &c., call pillage by its own name, and excuse it by such arguments as the following:—By force the Turk took that country from us, by force he keeps it from us; have we not the right in our turn to take its produce by force from him?

The late Vladika and Danilo, being resolved to elevate Montenegro into the community of civilised states, ordered *tchétas* to be given up. What then? Comes a bad harvest in the Mountain, how are the inhabitants to live? The answer is, that while the sovereigns of Montenegro were teaching their people to keep within the border, they looked to an arrangement with the great powers whereby Montenegro should receive a territory within which civilised beings could live. They had in view, first, that Turkey should be obliged to acquiesce in a definition of the Montenegrīne frontier; and, secondly, an extension of that frontier to the coast at Antivari; or, at least, as far as Spizza.

In 1859, after Mirko's victory at Grahovo, and when the Herzegovina only waited the signal to join him, the Porte did find itself obliged to recognise Montenegro as a separate state, and agree to the delineation of a Montenegrīne boundary. The great powers sent their emissaries to draw the line; it was drawn, and on every side fell short of the sea. This was a terrible disappointment for the Montenegrīnes; they impute it partly to the influence of Austria, whose own frontier lies close to Spizza, and whose jealous policy it has hitherto been to exclude independent southern Slāvs from the Adriatic.

Sir Gardner Wilkinson complains that most travellers who ascend to Montenegro from the Bocche go no further than Cetinje, and then come back, saying, that in the Ladder of Cattaro they have found the secret of Montenegrīne independence. He advises those who desire to learn the real secret of Montenegrīne freedom to prolong their expedition to the Turkish frontier at Niksich and at Spuz. There, on each side, valleys run into the mountain, and the Montenegrīne territory is only twelve miles broad. Yet there the highlanders

dwell fearlessly, without rampart or defence of any kind save their individual valour.

Nothing would have pleased us better than to obey the injunction of the great traveller, but our visit falling in the depth of winter, the roads to Niksich and Spuz were blockaded by snow. We did our best in making out Rïeka, which lies not far from the Turkish border, in a valley opening to the Lake of Scutari. Rïeka was the home of our good friend Giorgio; but he had kindly halted at Cetinje while we did, and although we had declined his invitation for the Christmas feast, we accepted of his escort with thankfulness. Another welcome companion was the Bosniak, on an embassy from the convent party to buy their Christmas dessert at the Rïeka Bazaar. We have already alluded to the graver mission which brought this gentleman to Cetinje. Besides his experience of Montenegro, he had much to tell us about the Slāv populations in Austria and Turkey.

Our "equipage" on this expedition was worse than ever. One of us obtained a reddish-coloured pony and a leathern saddle; but the other had to put up with a lame mule, and a seat formed by wooden bars; an end of rope, fastened to one side of the bit, served for bridle.

Our road led, first, across the plain, in a direction opposite to that by which we had reached Cetinje; soon it began to climb the rocks, and brought us, on their further side, to the point called Gránitza, or the boundary. Thence the view is beautiful and singular. Cetinje lies in the Katunska, or Alpine canton, Rïeka in the River canton. Between the two, you stand as on a rampart, and look, on the one hand, into the court of the citadel; on the other, down the castle rock to the valley and the enemies' country. Eastward, the Albanian mountains stretch chain after chain of snow-

covered summits; at their base, two streams fall into the Lake of Scutari, one is commonly known as the River (Slāv, Rïeka), the other is named Moratcha; in the distance the lake spreads its waters, blue and sunlit, as far as the eye can reach.

We were shown the site on the shores of the lake where rises the Castle of Zabliak, whence the last Prince of Zeta removed his residence to Cetinje. In 1485, Ivan Tsernoïevic, finding he could no longer defend the level country against the Turk, called around him his best heroes, and took of them an oath on the New Testament to abide true to their faith and nation, and rather die than accept terms of the infidel. Whoever broke this oath should be invested with a woman's apron, and hooted from the ranks of men. Then the Prince of Zeta turned his back on his "white castle" and fertile lands, and led his devoted band into the mountains. On the rock-girt plain of Cetinje he planted the eagle-banner of Serbia, and erected a Christian church: thither he transferred the throne of the Princes of Zeta and the see of the metropolitans.

Soon after this the plains of Zeta became the province of a Turkish pasha; and the highlands of Zeta acquired their distinctive name of "Black Mountain;" in Serbian, Cerna Gora; in the Venetian dialect, Montenegro.

Ivan was succeeded by his son, George, who fought valiantly against the Turks; but, having no children, and wishing to end his days in peace, eventually abdicated, and withdrew to Venice. But first, in the Assembly of the Nation, he solemnly made over his power to the metropolitan; and from the date of his departure, 1516, till 1852, Montenegro was ruled by a Vladika, or bishop. Under its Vladikas, the Black Mountain weathered the severest storms of its history; and the fidelity of the Montenegrīnes to the Christian religion,

at a time when so many other tribes "fell off," may, at least in part, have been owing to the character of their government. A Christian priest would surely be the last to sanction partnership with the Mahommedan; and the uncompromising policy of the Montenegrine Vladikas has come down to us in the declaration of their last representative. He was a youth of twenty, and but lately come to the throne. Mehemet Redschid Pasha invited him to make submission to the Sultan, promising to reward him with the Berat. Peter II. answered: "So long as Montenegro is independent, no Berat is needed to constitute me its ruler: should the independence of Montenegro be surrendered, the Berat were but a mockery."

We have already told that, since 1697, the office of Vladika has been hereditary in the Petrovic family; also, that, in 1852, Danilo Petrovic separated the secular from the ecclesiastic dignity, and revived the original title of prince. Had Danilo lived another year he hoped to have retraced the steps of the first prince, and transferred his residence from Cetinje to the shores of the Lake of Scutari, or at least to the neighbourhood of Rïeka.

At the Granitza we began to descend, winding down the side of a long hill; the path was rough, and at first coated with ice, which grew less and less frequent as we proceeded.

In those gorges of the Black Mountain which open on the east and south, the climate is that of Central Italy—as spring to winter, compared with the climate of Cetinje. The valleys yield in abundance fruits, tobacco, vines, and mulberry-trees; the wine produced is red, and considered to be more wholesome than any in Dalmatia; and the Montenegrine cocoons of silk are of a superior quality. But in the more mountainous regions culture

is very laborious, and on the way to Rïeka we remarked patches no larger than flower-beds dotted about in the very clefts of the rock.

The Bosniak remarked them too, and exclaimed, "Every inch of soil turned to account; verily, it is a thrifty people."

"It is not then true," we asked, "that good land on the plain of Cetinje lies neglected?"

He answered, "Whoever told you so knows nothing of Montenegro. What the men leave undone is done by the women; it is astonishing, with their constant warfare and their few resources, what these poor people get out of their ground. Where the plain of Cetinje is not worked, it is either necessary as pasture for the cattle, or the soil is not deep enough for cultivation."

We then inquired if he thought that the industry of the Montenegrïnes in eking out a subsistence from their barren mountains might be taken as a sign that they were naturally diligent and persevering, and would prove these qualities if tried on a wider stage. We had been told that in the Mountain territory lay coal only waiting to be worked till they had a seaport of their own. Was it likely that the highlanders would accommodate themselves to continuous labour like that of working coal? Would they know how to make a civilised use of a seaport, supposing they had one?

"That," said he, "need never be a question. When Montenegro has a port on the Adriatic, as a free port under a Serbian government, it will attract to it the Serb merchants who now trade in Trieste and elsewhere. If the coal is worth anything, there would soon be a company to undertake it. You must observe, that in the present state of matters not Montenegro alone, all the Serb countries are cut off from the sea; a port given to one would be a benefit to all."

We here quoted the remark of a Dalmatian, given by Mr. Paton in his "Highlands and Islands of the Adriatic": "Dalmatia without Bosnia is a face without a head."

"To be sure it is," answered the Bosniak, "and Bosnia without Dalmatia is a head without a face. Bosnia has the produce, Dalmatia has the ports; to part them, as for ages they have been parted, is to bar the natural development of both."

"Did not Austria at one time hope to add Bosnia and Herzegovina to her empire?"

"Indeed she did, but in the meantime, instead of annexing, she has been losing provinces. Of course one cannot tell what may yet come about. What we would wish to see is, not Bosnia and the Herzegovina added to Dalmatia, but Dalmatia added to Bosnia and the Herzegovina. All three countries are peopled by the same race, and should ever a Christian and a Serb government be firmly established in the inland regions, there can be little doubt but that the coast will make out her junction with them."

"But surely," we said, "though the population in Dalmatia and Bosnia are of one race with those in Serbia, the Herzegovina, and Montenegro, they are divided from them as to religion. We have heard that in Bosnia the descendants of those who, 400 years ago, renegaded from Christianity, hate the Christians more and are more hateful to them than the original Turks."

"The story of the Mussulman Bosniaks is this:—When, at the time of the Turkish conquest, the nobles of Bosnia found that rank and riches were continued to those who apostatised, rather than forfeit their wealth they changed their religion. The poor, who had less to lose, remained faithful; it was a case of the camel and the needle's eye. Further, I can tell you as a fact, that 400

years of apostacy have not obliterated among the Bosnian Mussulmans a sort of superstitious trust in the efficacy of their fathers' faith. In case of desperate illness they call in a Christian priest, and they will cause Christian prayers to be said over their parents' graves. There lingers among them even a tradition that their fathers' race will resume empire, and *lettres de noblesse* and title-deeds of estates received from Serb and Christian monarchs have been handed down in renegade families from an idea that they will be of advantage to the possessors when the Christian kingdom is restored."

"But are not the Dalmatian and other Christian Slāvs Romanists, and as such divided from the Slāvs of the Greek Church?"

"They are, and at one time their sectarian jealousies drove many a brave man into the ranks of the Mahommedan. But nowadays influences are at work whose tendency is to absorb such differences as separate Christians into Latin and Greek. You may have remarked that the Bohemians, who are Catholics, do not therefore wish the less kindly to us, and among the lower classes, even in Dalmatia, religious prejudices do not prevent the Romanist from singing songs about national heroes who are Greek. I am pretty sure that the national sympathy will prove too strong for the sectarian antipathy, at least where, as in the case of Bosnia and Dalmatia, the material interests of the populations demand their union."

After a while he resumed: "I call myself a Bosniak because my forefathers were Bosniaks; but they left the Turkish provinces and settled within the Austrian frontier. My little property is in Slavonia. I was one of those employed by the late Ban Jelachic to bring out plans for improving agriculture."

"Perhaps then you can tell us if the Slāvs on the

military frontier are inclined to assist their brethren against Turkey."

He replied, "Were they not, I should not be here;" and then, at our request, proceeded further to explain the state of matters. We repeat the substance of what he said, if only to show how the Southern Slāvs in Austria echo the sentiments of those in Turkey. "To have a clear idea you must begin at the beginning. The military frontier was originally organised to defend Christendom against the Turks. Such a barrier was then needed, and the Slāv populations, of which it was chiefly composed, lent themselves gladly to any system which had for its aim to keep out the Mahommedan. It was on the lands of the Slāv, as those lying nearest to Asia, that the Mahommedan swarm principally settled; and, if we except Constantinople and the Greek provinces, it may almost be said that while the Mahommedan remains in Europe he remains on Slavonic ground. The Russian has already driven out the Tartar, the Serbian must drive out the Turk; and till the Turk is gone, Northern and Southern Slāv are alike bound never to lay down arms. Well, nowadays, the Turkish power is broken, in so far that it can no longer molest the portion of Christendom comprehended in the Austrian empire. At this point Austria bids us halt. She does not abolish the military frontier, although she has been much pressed to do so; and although it is not needed for defence, she insists on retaining it; but she uses its soldiers on foreign service, and refuses to let the Slāvs who form it come to the aid of their southren brethren now finishing the common work."

"Perhaps," we suggested, "she thinks it a bad example for the subjects of different governments to meddle in each other's quarrels."

"She had no such scruples in 1848-49, when, during

her own quarrel with the Magyars, our kinsmen from the Turkish provinces crossed the frontier to join us in fighting for her. But now that the Turkish Slāvs are striving for their freedom and nationality, now that it is our turn to help, we may not even give house-room to their stores, shelter to their women and children. Because I was discovered giving shelter to such fugitives and house-room to such stores, the ammunition and provisions on my premises were seized, and I myself was to be made prisoner. Instead of that I crossed the frontier to Bosnia, and then came here to try what could be done for my people in another way."

"But if," said we, "the Serbs have an enemy in Austria, they have powerful friends in France and Russia."

"Powerful friends who, when their service is rendered, may take care to repay themselves at our expense, while, in the meantime, all open patronage from Russia draws on us the hostility of Austria and England."

At this we laughed and said, "Come, do not try to persuade us you would not be glad of such help to start with as Napoleon gave the Italians."

"Of course we should be glad of it, but what we want far more than foreign intervention is *non-intervention* applied to our cause as it was to the Italian. We might do without open aid from France or Russia, if we were certain that Austria would not co-operate with Turkey, and that England would not secure the Porte money wherewith to maintain the war."

"And when you have gained the day, are we still to practice non-intervention while you effect a junction with your northern brethern, and inaugurate the empire of Panslavism?"

He laughed. "You English people are too clever by

half. You can look so far forward as to imagine the union of the whole Slavonic race under one government, but you do not recognise that at this moment the southern division of that race is struggling to assert an independent nationality. You can discern champions against Panslavism in the Austrian and Turk; you do not see that in order to render Panslavism impossible, you have only to balance Slāv against Slāv."

We thought this argument sounded very like those in Count Krasinski's treatise on Panslavism; and certainly we had heard almost the same words from the lips of Slāvs of various nationalities in Dalmatia, and Vienna, and Prague.

As we descended the rock-gorge to Rïeka, a wailing cry broke on our ears; it ended in a sustained drone. "Hark!" quoth Giorgio, "that is the lament. Women who have lost a relative in the Herzegovina, will gather to the bazaar to-morrow to mourn him, sing his exploits, and how he fell." Again the wail rang through the hills; it startled us painfully, and the tone of the last long note was heartrending. Giorgio said, "When we are at Rïeka, I will show you one of these laments written in a book." The book proved to be that of the Vladika's poems, and we found therein a lamentation full of wild and touching poetry. It is the bewailment of a sister over her brother.

"My falcon, my eagle!" she calls the departed, using the Montenegrīne epithet for a hero, "whither hast thou flown from me? Didst thou not know the treacherous Turks? didst thou not know that they would deceive thee? Oh! my deep wound, my wound without cure! Alas! for my lost world, my world dearer than the sun! Thou pride of brothers! Had thy place been at the side of the emperor, thou wouldst have become his chief minister. If thy place had been

at the side of the king, he would have made thee his general. Oh! my brother, where is thy beautiful head? Could I but kiss it! could I but comb its long hair! But the enemy will desecrate thy beloved head; he will deck with it the walls of Travnik!" The singer frequently speaks of herself as a "poor cuckoo" (kukavitza); for, according to Serb legend, the voice of the cuckoo is that of a sister calling on her lost brother, and who will not be comforted, because he answers not.

But for the general mourning for Danilo, we should, at the bazaar, have heard something better than laments —ballads celebrating the feats of national heroes, chanted by minstrels who are heroes themselves. Travellers, more fortunate than us, describe these Montenegrine singers as realising the bards in Homer's Odyssey.

From Cetinje to Rïeka is a three hours' journey; but we had been late in setting out, and now arrived when it was too dark for a good view of the valley. We could just see that the houses of the village were surrounded by a verandah, and in a different style to those of Cetinje; and we also caught the outline of Danilo's stone bridge, which spans the river below the town.

Above Rïeka stands a small fort; its story is curious. George Tsernoïevic here erected his printing-press, where church books were printed as early as 1494. Specimens of these still exist, and are among the oldest printed works in Cyrillic character. Eventually, the printing establishment was turned into a fort; and the types, melted into bullets, were shot off against the Turks.

At Rïeka we had been promised quarters better than at Cetinje; great, therefore, was our chagrin to find the one lodging with a stove already full. It was, we understood, a house belonging to the Prince, and we afterwards occupied it when Rïeka had been burnt, and when

it was almost the only dwelling roofed in. The guest-chamber of the inn was fireless, and had broken windows; against each of its walls stood a bed large enough for the accommodation of half a dozen giants; one corner displayed a cupboard with glass doors, of which every pane was cracked; a gaily painted chest occupied the other. Between the windows hung a daub, representing the Emperor and Empress of the French, with their son. Even here we only obtained a resting-place by the courtesy of persons who resigned their prior claim; and we certainly never should have got meat for supper had not our companions insisted on our behalf. We felt a little out of countenance when the landlady, bringing in our fowl, made the remark: "It was plain we did not belong to their religion, or we never should have asked meat during the Christmas fast." No one else touched even milk or cheese.

But though we did eat meat during the Christmas fast, every one gave themselves the utmost trouble to make us comfortable; as for Giorgio, no sooner had he seen his wife and child, than he returned to the inn, and there remained till he had taken all necessary care for our well-being.

That night the wind changed; and the bright mild weather that had favoured us since we left Cattaro gave way to a snow-storm. This, at the moment of the Christmas fair, was a real calamity; hundreds of people were prevented from attending; others suffered much on the journey. The show of stalls was proportionately small; and of all the good things in requisition for the convent feast, nothing was to be found but walnuts strung together in long necklaces.

The bazaar was held in an open court surrounded by houses, of which the lower storey served for a shop; the upper, ascended by an outer stair, for dwellings. To see

about some specimens of costume, we paid a visit to the court tailor, whose achievements we had especially admired in the dress of the Prince and the crimson and gold jacket of the Bosniak. It appeared, however, that he sold nothing ready made, and could make nothing to order within three or four months. We therefore left with him three dolls to be dressed, one as a Montenegrīne, one as a woman in her holiday garb, the other in the mourning costume worn while we were in Cerna Gora. We also bought a cap, on the subject of which we still feel puzzled.

Sir G. Wilkinson says that the Montenegrīne headdress is a fez, surrounded by a turban: we never saw a Montenegrīne in either. Instead, they wore a round crimson bonnet, without tassel, worked in a corner of the crown with gold, and trimmed round the rim with a black silk band. These Montenegrīne bonnets became fashionable in Corfu, as smoking-caps, and some of them were to be seen in the London Exhibition among the things sent from the Ionian Islands. We were repeatedly assured that they were the characteristic Montenegrīne head-gear, and were told, further, that the broad red field on the crown represents fatal Kóssovo, while the golden corner is free Montenegro; the black band is worn as mourning for those of the Serbian lands which are still occupied by the Turk.

Presently Giorgio invited us to see his dwelling, and led the way to a tidy upper chamber. "Had my room contained a stove," said he, "I should have offered it to you for last night." We could not help asking why he, who evidently knew the comfort of a fireplace, did not put up one for himself. "We Montenegrīnes," he answered, "do not require warm houses. In winter evenings it is enough for us to sit together in the

kitchen. We are healthy and strong: even our infants* do not need to be swaddled or coddled; we just wrap them in a cloth, and if it is cold weather, we set them near the fire." Coffee was brought to us by Giorgio's wife, a pretty young woman, on whom the mourning costume looked quite tasteful—we were shown some of her holiday garb, jackets in form like the Greek, crimson and purple velvet, embroidered in gold.

As we left the house we caught sight of Giorgio's little boy; he was not quite well that day, but seemed to us a fine chubby little fellow. After all the father had been telling us about hardiness, his only son appeared warmly clad.

We then returned to the inn, and for some time sat round the kitchen fire. The changing society was sufficiently amusing. Now entered a voivode grandly attired, now quite a poor man in vile raiment, but the richest appeared not to think he had a superior right to a seat, nor did the poorest give up his place, or seem abashed at the neighbourhood of finer clothes than his own. As regards ourselves, we were never in any place where the presence of strangers was so quietly taken, no one noticed us except so far as to make room for us by the fire. On the other hand, if we chose to commence a conversation, it was sure to be continued with liveliness and courtesy.

And now the question began to be mooted, should we or should we not return to Cetinje that day? The snow was falling thick; crossing the hill would not be pleasant, but then if frost set in to-morrow, the road

* "Le défaut de soins médicaux fait que peu d'enfants faibles arrivent à l'adolescence, de manière que ceux qui y parviennent sont tous forts et bien constitués. L'absence de travaux d'esprit, la vie en plein air, leur rudes labeurs par le grand soleil et le froid, l'influence de l'hérédité, la sobriété et la tempérance sensuelle viennent encore ajouter à ces causes de vigueur."—*Notice médicale sur le Monténégro*, par M. Tedeschi.

would become impassable for horses, and here we were at Rïeka, in a fireless room with broken windows. At present many people were leaving the bazaar for Cetinje: if we started at once, we should have company, and, if need be, assistance by the way.

We started. Giorgio brought his great capote for an extra wrap, and engaged two stout fellows to take his place with us. He said he would have himself seen us safe back to Cattaro, but for the Christmas feast and the illness of his child. We bade him good-bye with great regret; he had left his business in order to accompany us, and had undertaken all the trouble of the journey, yet he made no charge for his services, and seemed quite taken aback when, at parting, we gave him something for his little boy.

We have since learnt that the day we crossed the hill from Rïeka was the worst of all that winter. Now that it is well over, we are glad to know what the Black Mountain looks like in bad weather. The snow fell in thick flakes, all around was snow; the Montenegrïnes in their white garments, and heads enveloped in their *strookas*, hurried past us, filling the air with their shrill voices. As evening drew on, the scene became unearthly, like the ghost of the scene of yesterday. Winding up the mountains the path was very steep, and as our beasts grew tired they frequently came to a dead halt. The luckless mule was lamer than ever, and more than once fell down on its nose. So long, however, as it did not roll over on its side, the best chance was to stick to it, seeing that one could not have hoped to walk, where the mountaineers themselves were scarcely able to keep their feet. How we looked forward to the top of the hill! It proved the commencement of worse troubles. Descending to Cetinje the snow lay thick, and a tremendous wind had sprung

up; not a north wind, that would have finished us, but a wind that melted the snow, so that every step was a plunge. Here the mule did better than the pony; its sagacity in choosing sure footing was marvellous, and, at any rate, we were well off in comparison to the walkers. The women, who had hitherto been trudging along, talking, laughing, and encouraging each other, now tumbled down repeatedly, and under their burdens it was not so easy to rise. At length one of these hardy, patient creatures began to cry; she was not as strong-looking as the rest. We saw her again next day all right, and brave and merry as ever.

How we looked forward to the house of Kertso! But here, once more, we were doomed to disappointment. The men who had escorted us from Rïeka knocked; our hostess herself opened, spoke to the guides, then turned and shut us out. We supposed she was gone for a light, and, in fact, soon the door reopened. This time it was Kertso himself; he also spoke to the guides—we distinguished the word "locanda"—then again the door clapped to, and we were shut out again. What to do did not at first appear; the Bosniak, having seen us to the entrance of Kertso's house, had departed to his own, and with the guides we could not speak. They were dragging our beasts to the comfortless locanda, when from the farther line of street a light streamed over the snow, and a loud cheery voice hailed us. Again our poor beasts were pulled along; and arrived at the light, we this time found an open house, and hosts who bade us welcome. A young woman assisted us to dismount and an old woman led us into a large kitchen, where she made us sit by the fire.

We found ourselves in a regular Montenegrïne house, and unable to make a soul understand us; but our hosts were of the kindest—they took off our cloaks,

spoke coaxingly to us, and pitied us as if we were children. And now a known tongue sounded behind us, and the Bosniak entered. He apologized for having taken for granted that when we got to Kertso's door we were all right; and added, "This also is a little locanda, and upstairs there is a chamber with a stove; the person who rents it is at present in Cattaro, and you must take possession of it till you can get a better. I have ordered the stove to be lighted, but till the room becomes warm, I am afraid you must remain here." So there we sat round the fire, and the old woman brought us coffee. But soon the kitchen began to fill with water, which at first content with coming in at the door, ere long poured through a hole in the wall—wider and wider grew the pools, closer and closer the circle by the hearth—at length a hissing sound announced that the logs would soon cease to blaze. The women lifted what they could out of harm's way, but viewed the mishap calmly, as if accustomed to it; meanwhile the landlord was telling a long story to the Bosniak. "Ha!" cried the latter, "water has burst into the house of Kertso, and the rooms are flooded. I know that last summer the roof wanted repairs, which it did not get; no doubt it has broken in. Well for you that you were not there." At last the room upstairs was reputed habitable, and retiring thither we inquired into the state of our carpet-bag—thanks to the gallant bearing of the maiden who carried it over the mountain, some part of its contents were dry. The old woman came to us, and when she had otherwise helped us as much as she could, seated herself before the fire, and held up various of our articles to dry. Of her consolatory talk we could only understand a word or two, but the motherly tone was intelligible enough.

And now it was the stove's turn to exhibit alarming

peculiarities; it soon let us know that unless carefully attended to, it might be expected to set the house on fire. Meanwhile, without, the storm increased in fury, the wind was tremendous, there was thunder and lightning; we were told that the inmates thought it likely their roof would follow the example of Kertso's Altogether the chances were that we should be disturbed that night, so we lay down without undressing. Tired as we were, we slept at once, only awakened at intervals by crashes and flashes.

At dawn the tumult ceased, and when we arose and asked after our neighbours, we heard that the floor of the kitchen was once more dry land, and that such inhabitants of Cetinje as had been storm-stayed at Rïeka, came now trooping across the hill unscathed. Of course, no one had expected us the preceding evening, but so soon as our return and its attendant circumstances were known, the prince sent to tell us that arrangements had been made for our occupying the upper story of a house whose usual tenant was in the Herzegovina. The abode was in charge of the Bocchese housemaid and her husband, an Austrian deserter, who made himself generally useful. Extra furniture was sent from the palace, and the princess's maid, a purpose-like Bohemian, came to see that we were all right. Before evening we were installed in two (water-tight) rooms, with a spring arm-chair, a sofa, and a stove that had a good idea of its functions.

And now began the most enjoyable part of our stay in Montenegro. Frost had set in, and the road to Cattaro was impassable for horses, so there we were with time to rest and to pick up information. We did not want for society, nor, after the first day, for exercise, and the little girl of the French doctor showed us some capital walks about Cetinje.

The doctor himself came to see us the morning after our ride from Rïeka, and having ascertained that we were none the worse, poured forth the recital of his own grievances. "Je vous dirai, mesdames," he began, "that you must have excellent constitutions not to have suffered from the effects of that storm. For myself, I confess that life in Montenegro does not suit me; for the last three weeks I have had a cold; I am lodged with my wife and child in a single room. When it is bad weather, we cannot go to dinner at the palace. Yesterday evening, for example, it was impossible to cross the road. During last night, from the violence of the tempest, the house rocked to its foundations." We could not resist answering, that his experience of life in Montenegro doubtless increased his admiration for the Montenegrīnes, who during centuries had borne what he bore, and worse, rather than submit to the Turk. "Pardon," interrupted he; "that is a sentiment to which I do not aspire. Often I ask myself, Qu'est-ce que c'est que la liberté monténégrine? Cannot any one be independent who chooses to dwell on the top of a rock? I avow, that rather than cultivate such liberty, I would a thousand times be subject to the Turk." With considerable irritation the Bosniak answered him —"Do you suppose you would better your condition by exchanging it for subjection to the Turk? Try life in the Herzegovina, and see if you find it pleasanter than life in Montenegro. The Montenegrīne bears privations; the Christian subjects of the Turk must be content to bear cruelties, insults, shame. You see yourself that at the end of four centuries it is he that can endure his position no longer; that with hands folded, the subject of the Turk begs for help of the Montenegrīne." The doctor hastily changed the subject. "If you knew," he said to us afterwards, "how

monotonous is the conversation of these Slāvs! It is the fashion, chez nous, to find them clever and witty; to me they seem to have but one idea—to think and talk of nothing but their eternal nationality and freedom."

When the prince's secretary and the Bosniak visited us, the text of discourse was usually some published account of Montenegro. They would point out wherein its statements seemed to them inaccurate, and what changes had taken place since it was written. Many were the anecdotes related; the life and work of Danilo became better known to us; the information about country and people would fill a book; it is difficult to select what may find space in a few pages.

One day we said to the secretary—"Do you know what a travelled and accomplished Englishman told us, 'That at this hour, in Montenegro, there is no code but revenge'?" "Indeed!" answered he; "then to-morrow I had better bring our code to show you." He brought it, and translated for us some of the articles from the Serb. There is a published translation in Italian, and a French translation may be found in M. Delarue's Memoir.

The code* now in force in Montenegro is that of Danilo. It comprises ninety-five articles, and has for its basis the ordinances of St. Peter. A third, and somewhat less primitive code, rendered necessary by the more civilised state of the people, is now in process of compilation. Even by St. Peter's law—the first *written* law in Cerna Gora—private feuds and the vendetta are abolished, but at that time there were no regular officers of justice, and it was necessary to hold out rewards to private persons who would punish an offender caught in the act. Nowadays the corps of so-called "perianiks" undertake the duty of police, and each company in its

* 1861.

own village brings criminals before the judge, and sees to the execution of sentences. Capital offenders are shot, and for smaller transgressions there are fines and a state prison at Cetinje. But the prison is often empty, and has rarely more than two or three tenants; indeed, in a poor country like Montenegro precautions are taken not to let captivity become a resource for the improvident or the lazy. The victuals of the prisoners are paid for by themselves, and an article of the code provides that criminals sentenced to prison shall be employed in mending the roads, or on other works of public utility.

The ordinance abolishing vendetta runs thus—"Whereas, in Montenegro and the Berda there exists a custom of vendetta, by which vengeance falls not only on the murderer or guilty individual, but also on his innocent relatives, these vendetta are rigorously prohibited. No one shall dare to molest the brother or other guiltless relatives of the criminal, and he who kills an innocent person shall himself be put to death. The murderer alone, who shall be sought for and brought to justice, shall atone for the murder with his head."

Articles 24, 25, 26, are directed against *tchétas* and all infringement of the enemy's country in time of truce. "In order to preserve with neighbouring countries the tranquillity needful to our reciprocal interests and the welfare of the State, theft, brigandage, and depredations of what kind soever, are prohibited in time of peace. . . . In time of peace or of truce (*bessa*) with the parts of Turkey bordering on our country, brigandage, theft, and all depredations are forbidden, and should they occur, the booty shall be returned to those from whom it has been taken, and the guilty parties shall be punished. In case of transgression on the territory of a neighbouring country, the culprit shall receive the same punish-

ment as if his offence had been committed against a brother Montenegrīne."

Other sentences are primitive enough; one has come down unaltered from the days of the first prince. The man who does not take arms when his country is attacked shall be deprived of his weapons, and never may he again wear them. He can never hold any place of honour in his country's service, and he shall be condemned to wear a woman's apron, that every one may be informed that he has not the heart of a man.

Several articles are directed against insults—not only insulting actions, such as a kick, or a blow with the pipe, for which it is lawful to retaliate by killing the offender on the spot, but also against insulting words. We were told that such abusive epithets as are commonly bandied about among the lower ranks of other countries, would be held to sully the mouth and the honour of the poorest Montenegrīne. It is enacted that, "The Montenegrīne who insults a judge, voivode, or elder, shall pay a fine of twenty talari, and a fine of twenty talari shall be paid by any judge, voivode, or elder who insults a common Montenegrīne."

A thief for his first offence is fined, for his third offence is shot. During the year 1859, they said, there were fifteen thefts committed in Montenegro; in the course of 1861, there were only two crimes, and one of these was a theft to the amount of a few pence.

We will next quote one or two articles of the code of Montenegro, which may help to answer the doctor's question—"Qu'est-ce que c'est que la liberté monténégrine?"

"Article 1. All Montenegrīnes are equal before law.

"Article 2. (French translation.) En vertu de la liberté héréditaire jusqu'ici conservée, l'honneur, la probité, la vie, et la liberté demeurent assurés à tout Mon-

ténégrin, et personne ne peut toucher à ces choses sacrées qu'en vertu d'un jugement."

On the question of religious toleration, it is written:

"Article 90. Although in our State there is no nationality but the Slāvic-Serbian, and no religion but the Orthodox Eastern Church, nevertheless the professor of any other religion may live among us freely, and enjoy the same privileges as a brother Montenegrīne."

On the right of asylum:

"According to the will and testament of St. Peter, who was our sovereign, every fugitive setting foot in our free State shall there be safe, and no one shall dare to molest him, so long as he behaves peaceably. He shall enjoy the same rights as a native Montenegrīne, and if he does evil, he shall be chastised according to this code."

We asked the secretary if any person not members of the Eastern Church resided in Montenegro. He answered —"I myself am a Roman Catholic; the servants who occupy this house are Roman Catholics. There are at this moment a few Mahommedan fugitives residing within our territory, and the prince has given them permission to erect a place of worship whenever they choose. For fear they should not have full confidence in his sanction he has offered them money to assist the building, and not even Mirko has a word to say against it."

As for St. Peter's ordinance respecting the right of asylum, it was elicited by the following incident:—An Austrian soldier escaped hither in order to avoid a flogging. The Austrians demanded that he should be given up. St. Peter, who knew that the man's offence had been slight, and that his superior officer was cruel, refused, except on condition that his punishment should be remitted. The Austrians promised this—they gave the promise in writing; still St. Peter would not turn

out the fugitive, but only showed him the written promise, and left him to take his own way. The fugitive gave himself up, and no sooner did the Austrians see him in their power than they had him flogged to death.

Dreadful was the wrath of St. Peter; he beheld in this incident a stain on the honour of Montenegro, and in his will he laid a curse on every Montenegrīne who, on any plea or consideration whatever, should give up a fugitive to his persecutors.

We were anxious to learn what sort of position the law of Montenegro assigns to women.

According to Danilo's code, the Montenegrīne woman has, in every respect, the same legal rights as a man, and especial provision is made to secure her a full share in the division of property. When a father's possessions are parted among his children, daughters inherit as well as sons, and an only daughter can succeed to the whole property of both her parents. When a woman marries, she receives a dowry which passes to her husband's family, but in return, should she be left a widow, she is entitled to her husband's share in the common stock, and, should she marry again, the family of her first husband must continue her a certain pension. In cases of domestic quarrel, where the man refuses to dwell with his wife, they are at liberty to separate, but not to break the marriage. Neither of them may wed any one else, and the maintenance of the wife must be provided for by the husband. Further, care is taken by law that no woman be married against her inclination. When, as is usual, persons have been affianced in childhood, the priest is forbidden to marry them without having ascertained that the bride is a willing party; and if a girl should dislike the spouse chosen for her by her parents, and choose one for herself, the family is not

allowed to interfere. "Such couples," so runs the sentence, "are united by love."

"A woman who murders her husband shall be put to death like any other murderer, only no weapon may be employed in her execution, for it is shameful to use arms against one who cannot take arms in defence." By what agency a woman shall be executed is not provided by the code of Danilo, but, according to ancient usage, in cases of gross crime she is stoned, her father casting the first stone. With this fearful doom was visited every transgression of social purity, and though Danilo's code sanctions capital punishment only in the case of a married woman, by popular custom there is no exception. Nor, according to Montenegrīne standard, is crime less degrading to the stronger than to the weaker culprit; the male offender equally forfeits his life, the honour of his family receives as deep a stain; while her father undertakes the punishment of the girl, the man is shot by his own relatives. Thus have they "put the evil away from among them;" the Montenegrīne spurns social impurity as unworthy of his manhood, and even when dealing with their Mahommedan enemies, even in their wildest tchétas, with these "barbarians" a woman is safe.

It has been remarked that the social virtue of the Montenegrīne is not less admirable in itself than as an evidence of what the precepts of Christianity can do for the moral life of a people even when its material life has been reduced to the verge of barbarism.

That the Montenegrīne considers it as below him to offer violence to the defenceless, sufficed for the protection of women and their property even before the establishment of law and police. Through any part of the country they might walk unguarded and carry what they would without fear of molestation, and it was even

sufficient for the security of any person, be he stranger or fugitive, that a woman should take him under her charge. It is not, however, to be denied, that in a country where war is the business of life, the very fact of being defenceless is considered the mark of an inferior being. The vast, the immeasurable superiority of one who can take care of himself and others, over one who requires to be taken care of, needs no demonstration, it is taken for granted; and so long in Montenegro as war shall continue to be the business of life, this feeling cannot change. In the meantime there is no feeling of dislike or suspicion against a woman who rises above the general position of inferiority. "Why should they not do as we do if they have the spirit?" These words we heard from the lips of a Montenegrīne. A woman who has ever taken part in the defence of her country is highly prized, and made the subject of national poems; a former traveller records having seen a Montenegrin girl who by some exploit acquired the right to wear arms; and we were ourselves witnesses of the honour in which Montenegrīnes hold the sister of Prince Nicolas, because she begged her father to allow her to accompany him to the seat of war.

Some conventional usages, more or less characteristic of a great part of the whole Southern Slavonic race, appear in the behaviour of the Montenegrīne woman. Her salutation to her husband and her husband's guest is the same as that generally offered to the gospodar; she kisses the hand and the hem of the tunic. A more curious custom is that which regards it as indelicate for a young married woman to address her husband before company; from a like feeling, the husband avoids mention of his wife; and if he cannot help speaking of her, premises her name with a sort of apology.

Of a different character is the use of the invocation,

"My brother, or my sister, in God." To claim the assistance of the most absolute stranger, it is only necessary to address by this term. "Are we not all His offspring?" is the original idea; and in Serbian poetry, the sun, the moon, the bird, the tree, every creature of the One Father, is called on to aid the sufferer as "a brother or sister in God." From her greater weakness, it is the woman who most frequently makes appeals of this nature; and the vengeance of Heaven would instantly overtake him who should either refuse aid thus invoked, or abuse his office of protector.

Another custom, still in force in Montenegro, is that of swearing "brotherhood." Two individuals bind themselves by solemn oaths to mutual aid, attachment, fidelity: their tie is stronger and more sacred than that of blood. The idea of such a relationship is not Montenegrīne; it is human, world-old; we have world-famous instances of it in Achilles and Patroclus, in David and Jonathan. What would seem to be characteristic of the Southern Slavonic "friendship bond" is that women, as well as men, are accustomed to engage in it. Two women may, and do, thus bind themselves, and solemnly receive the Church's blessing on their contract; or, a woman pledges herself as a "bond-sister" to a man; and it is said that there never was an instance of the association degenerating from its fraternal character.

As for the material existence of the Montenegrīne woman, one need scarcely say that it has its full share of the toil and hardship of life on the mountain. War and agriculture are the employments of man; on woman devolves often, besides a good deal of field labour, the work of the household, the manufacture of clothing, and the carriage of produce to market. By the latter arrangement a great part of the commerce of Montenegro passes

through the hands of women; but strangers riding up to Cetinje from Cattaro, and meeting the highlanders on their way to the Bazaar, are not favourably impressed by the sight of heavy burdens on female shoulders.

Laborious as are the occupations of woman in Montenegro, they are not such as to impair her health, or debase her social character. Would that the same could be said of the life of women in more civilised countries! On this head we have the testimony of one who ought to be a good judge—a physician, and a Frenchman. The Montenegrine women, he says, work more than the men. "On les voit portant des fardeaux énormes, cheminer lestement aux bords des précipices; souvent comme si elles ne sentaient pas le poids qui les charge, elles tiennent à la main leurs fuseaux ou leurs chaussettes, et, tout en filant ou en tricotant, elles causent ensemble. Mais ces travaux n'humilient pas la femme; elle est inviolable, elle ne conçoit point l'amour sans le mariage ou sans le meurtre du séducteur. Si les rudes labeurs lui enlèvent vite certains charmes, ils lui procurent aussi des dédommagements: une santé toujours florissante, une grande vigueur et l'innocence des mœurs; bienfaits dont sont privées beaucoup de filles de nos grandes villes, dont la vie sédentaire et souvent oisive les livre à tous les écarts de leur imagination et à tous les égarements des passions qui flétrissent la beauté avant l'heure." *

And now the long Christmas fast was drawing to a close; the Christmas feast was to begin. It was high time, for, by reason of abstinence, every face had grown thin and yellow; but joy had fled from the coming holiday; it was, like the last, to be celebrated in mourning —without songs, without shooting, without any of its

* M. Tedeschi, "Notice médicale sur le Monténégro."

festive characteristics, saving only the quasi-religious ceremony of the "badniak."

A few days after our arrival at Cetinje, the prince, with his "following," had gone into the mountains to cut down the yule log; on Christmas-eve it was to be brought home. He now sent us a message to the effect that he would have asked us to witness the ceremony in his house, were it not contrary to the custom of the country that on this occasion foreigners should be present in the household circle. A like pretext served for the banishment of the French doctor. Considering that the Christmas party at the palace was to be a family gathering, and that very few of the prince's relatives speak any language but Serb, we did not find anything mysterious in a custom which excluded foreigners from their meeting. We were, however, afterwards told that this time the exclusion was really owing to that suspicious dislike to intimacy with foreigners entertained by Mirko since his brother's murder—the English from their patronage of the Turks being for the moment almost as odious as the Austrians, in whose land Danilo died.

But it would have been vexatious on this account to miss witnessing the badniak, and with no small satisfaction we heard of the following arrangement:—It happened that the proprietors of the locanda in which we passed the night of the storm belonged to a family not long resident in Cetinje, who had but lately set up for themselves. For the young couple and their mother to keep Christmas alone seemed dolorous enough, and already old Yovana had been crying over it; therefore it was agreed that the bringing home of the log should be duly held in Andrea's kitchen, and that we and some others, who, like our hosts, were passing the Christmas away from our own fire-side, should be present at the

ceremony. "You will excuse me," said the tall young landlord, "if I am awkward and cannot make fine speeches, for this is the first time I have acted house-father." "Ah," quoth another of the party, "you should see the log brought home in some of our large houses. We have here a family numbering seventy guns, besides old men, women, and children."

About half-past six o'clock on Christmas-eve (January 5th, New Style), Andrea came for us, and with his assistance, united to that of the Bocchese maid, we steered clear of the snow-drifts and pool of water that lay between his door and our own. Arrived in the locanda we found the kitchen swept clean and the kitchen fire in a cheery blaze. Around the hearth was a row of seats, and at one end of this circle places were assigned to us. By degrees our "scratch" party gathered, and then the ceremony began. First entered old Yovana. Nothing could exceed the gravity of her aspect; she carried a lighted taper, and took her station in front of the fire. Then came the house-father, bringing in the badniak—three logs, or rather trees, their stems protruding from under his arms, their branches trailing behind him along the floor. At the entrance of the badniak all rose, and the men, taking off their caps, greeted it in words like these:—"Welcome, O log! God save thee!" The badniak was then placed on the fire, and the house-father sprinkled it with raki, uttering the while benedictions on all friends, and wishes for the coming year. Glasses of raki were then handed round, and each guest drank to his host. When it came to the turn of the Bosniak, he, being accustomed to the ceremony, made a speech of some length, wishing Andrea a house of his own and a son. The Montenegrine answered, "May God give our prince a long arm and a sharp sword from the field of Kóssovo."

This has been a Serb toast for nearly five hundred years.

In a rich family we should now have sat down to table; but Andrea's house boasted no table, and supper was represented by two plates of cakes brought in by the mistress, and set on the floor before the fire. These cakes were made of apple, and really delicious; unluckily, we have forgotten what they are called, but in Montenegro they take the place of shortbread and bun in Scotland. Before the cakes were presented to the company, a portion of them was thrown upon the logs, the house-father making an invocation. Herewith the ceremonies ended. All sat round the fire and chatted, old Yovana especially distinguishing herself. The prince's secretary translated to us the conversation. Meanwhile the young house-father, released from his difficult duties, slipped into a seat behind the blaze, and began confidential discourse with the Bosniak. Their talk was of the next campaign, and Andrea proposed that they should be brothers and fight side by side. The mutual obligation of such brothers is this: should one of them be slightly wounded, it is his friend who carries him out of the battle; should one of them be desperately wounded, and no chance remain of saving him from the enemy, it is his friend who strikes off his head.

Properly speaking, the evening of the badniak should conclude with a grand letting off of firearms, wherein families of seventy guns come out to great advantage. Because of the national mourning, not a shot was heard in Cetinje, and our little party separated in quiet, our friends promising to call for us next day on their way to the ten o'clock mass.

On Christmas morning before dawn we were awakened by the ringing of bells, and, for the first time since our arrival, beheld the sun rise on Cetinje. After that

day we never missed the sight, so beautiful was the effect of the grey rocks and snowy field, tinged first with a pallid blue and then with a glowing blush. But while we enjoyed this scene of our Christmas morn, we little thought of what we were losing. Contrary to expectation the prince and his family attended mass, not at ten, but at six A.M.; and as the sun rose on the plain the young "gospodar," in kalpak and plume, issued from the door of the convent chapel and received the Christmas greeting of his people. Hundreds of the white-clad mountain warriors—those old unconquerable champions of Christendom—gathered round their chief with the salutation, "Truly, this day Christ is born!"

Our ill luck was shared by those who had taught us to rely on mass taking place at the usual hour, and at first no one could account for the change. Afterwards it was explained as a kindly device on the part of the archimandrite to hasten the hour of breakfast for the exhausted people. Some of our friends were roused from their slumbers by a summons to keep their feast with the prince. Said one of these, "I do not feel as if it were Christmas-day, for I have had no mass." Others, whose duty bound them to be at least as alert as their sovereign, received no bidding to the palace, and lost both mass and breakfast.

We were honoured with various calls, every visitor dressed in his best, and some wearing the highland dress who were not born to it. On this occasion we were able to assure ourselves that, with the Montenegriines at least, it is not "fine feathers that make the fine bird;" the white close-fitting coat and gaiter form an unmerciful costume for any but the athletic mountaineer. Later in the day we offered our good wishes at the palace, and after dinner received congratulatory visitors of a poorer class, till we had exchanged greetings

with every one we had seen in Cetinje, including the palace servants and the two women from the locanda. Each brought us something—an orange, an apple, a pomegranate—gifts too small to be offered except in Cetinje; but there, owing to the absolute dearth of luxuries, more acceptable than can readily be conceived. (Some time afterwards a hamper of oranges and lemons came as a present to one of the convent party; and "gallantries," consisting of one orange and lemon, were forthwith sent round to his principal acquaintance.) These compliments of the season we returned as well as we could, and made the discovery that maraschino is the refreshment conventionally offered to Christmas callers. Last of all the visitors appeared our young host of the preceding evening. His errand was to thank us for a Christmas gift made to his wife, and to renew his apologies for having awkwardly acted the part of house-father. "Besides all that," said he, "you must forgive the poverty of the feast. I know well that many a one would have spent sixty or seventy guldens to have entertained you properly, but at present, as you may be aware, we in Montenegro are poor."

The disappointment on Christmas morn was in some sort made up to us by another opportunity of seeing the gospodar, surrounded by his senators, voivodes, and heroes of many fights. Every day, about three P.M., this goodly company used to take its station in front of the palace-court, and there to practise shooting at the target. One afternoon we were invited to look on.

We found together some hundred warriors—picked men they would be anywhere—the poorer, with white garments; the wealthy, in picturesque and richly-coloured attire. Distinctive uniform they had none, saving the badge of the Serbian eagle; many wore splendidly mounted weapons, not a few Turkish spoil.

Contemplating this assemblage, and contrasting it with similar assemblies in other lands, we could not but recognise the words of the old Serb ballad to be as true to-day as in the time of Ivan Tsernoïevic: "The Latins are rich, they have gold and silver, and the skill of workmen; but the Serbs have the proud and princely bearing, and the glad, fearless eye of heroes."

Among his "following" the gospodar was distinguished by his lofty stature and tunic of green and gold. Eagerly watching the marksmen stands his sister—a dame of resolute mien, with loaded pistols at her girdle —and from a window in one of the court-towers looks forth the sweet face of little Princess Milïena.

The gun used by the shooters was long and slender, its stock inlaid with mother-of-pearl; the target was set at first a short way off, afterwards much farther; but the difference between foreign and English measurements prevented us from ascertaining the distance in yards. As for the skill of the Montenegrīne marksmen, we, of course, could be no judges; such opinions as we have heard or read are in its favour. The shooters stood in a throng; we could perceive no sort of military formality in their practice; a good deal of talking went on, but no cheering, or any demonstration, which might have told us what we afterwards learnt, that they were shooting for a prize. The winner was the patriarch of a large family, and reputed the most honest man in Montenegro; as such, chosen for the state-treasurer.

The gospodar advanced to greet us, and then returned to take his turn with the rest. His shot seemed invariably to hit the target; and we were told that, like his two predecessors, he is one of the best marksmen in the realm. Presently the Grand Voivode, Mirko, came up, and held a conversation through the medium of the secretary. As Mirko, not to mention being the hero of

Grahovo, is himself a bard, a singer of valorous exploits, we appealed to him to point out some of the most distinguished warriors present. Casting his eye round the circle, he indicated a Montenegrīne poorly dressed, shorter of stature than the rest, of especially simple and unpretending aspect. "That man," said Mirko, "has with his own hand killed twenty-five Turks; his cousin has killed thirty-five—but he is in the Herzegovina." The secretary added: "In a hand-to-hand combat the mountaineers reckon ten Turks for each Montenegrīne; the cousins noted by Mirko are therefore really something more than common, for they are still young, and can between them answer for sixty Turks. In this computation foes merely shot down do not count—to gain credit for having slain a Turk, a Montenegrīne must have struck off his head." After this conversation it must be supposed that Mirko ceased to suspect us, for he sent his aide-de-camp to tell us that if the house we were in pleased us, and we wished to retain it for future visits, it was his property, and he would be happy to sell or let it to us.

Perhaps it is as well to add, that while the Montenegrīne regards the slaughter of Turks under existing relations as pleasing in the sight of Heaven and of all good men, he does not, like a Mahommedan or a Crusader, practise war with the infidel as a short cut to Paradise. He requires no such stimulus: the Turk is to him the trampler of his religion, the oppressor of his nation, the robber of his country, the abuser of women — he fights not to proselytise and conquer, but to defend or avenge.

The sun was setting and we turned to leave the shooters, when a cavalcade was seen crossing the plain. The French and Russian consuls from Ragusa, whom the storm had prevented from coming earlier, brought the

young gospodar of Montenegro a Christmas greeting and their good wishes for the coming year.

Before that year began, we had bade farewell to Cerna Gora; and having run some risk in a snow-storm between Cetinje and Nïegūsh, found ourselves once more at the gates of the rock-citadel, looking down on the olive-woods and white villages of the Bocche. A Montenegrīne who had been charged to escort us pointed beyond the barrier mountains to the blue waters of the Adriatic; he stretched out his arm to the sea and called out "England."

To the dweller on the Black Mountain the sea is England, and the day that opens his country to the sea opens it to intercourse with England—to English sympathy, to English commerce. The subsidies of foreign powers will never stand him in stead of a seaport of his own, nor can the patronage of military empires give him his place among civilised nations, until he receives the right hand of fellowship from the great commercial people of the West. Also, it is a fixed idea with the Montenegrīne, that if England really knew that what he wants is access to the ocean—to that great world-highway on which the ships of England are the carriers—she would be the first to admit and to advocate his claim. We cannot close this record of a Christmas spent in the Black Mountain of Zeta without delivering the message intrusted to us by an old highlandman, "Tell your great English Queen that we Montenegrīnes can live no longer without a bit of sea."

* * * * *

CHAPTER XXXVI.

THE STORY OF SERBIA.*

PART I.—HER GROWTH AND HER GLORY.

"The occupancy of the Servians Proper is, as we expect, Servia. But many countries are more or less Servian. Bosnia, Turkish Croatia, and Herzegovina are Servian. Dalmatia is, in its essentials of blood and language, Servian. Carinthia, Carniola, and Croatia, the language of which is sometimes called Vend, and sometimes Illyrian, are Servian. Montenegro is Servian. The Uskoks and Morlakians are closely akin to the Servians."—LATHAM'S *Ethnology*.

"La Serbie, débris d'un état jadis puissant, contient le germe d'un royaume futur."—UBICINI: *Les Serbes de Turquie*.

THE story of Serbia consists of four parts—growth, glory, fall, and rising again. Here we may recognise in her fortunes something in common with those of Russia and of Spain; nations that, like her, were once bowed low before the blast of Mussulman conquest, and when that blast had spent its strength, gradually but steadily raised their heads.

The four epochs of Serbian history have each its representative man. The first of these is Stephen Némania,

* We call the following sketch the "story" rather than the history of Serbia, partly because it is impossible to crowd anything deserving the name of history into a few pages, but chiefly because what we would try to bring before our readers is the popular "story" of Serbia, with its salient phases and characters, as it is known to every child and sung on every hearth. It has often been remarked that Serbians, even to the poorest and least lettered, are well versed in their history, and feel and speak about kings and heroes who lived centuries ago as if they were personages of the present day. A similar disposition among the Russians in the form of connecting religion with their national history is commented on by the author of "Lectures on the Eastern Church." In Serbia the popular view of history has an immense influence on the people, and it is necessary to be up with them on this point, if one would understand them at all.

who, in the middle of the twelfth century, welded several detached and vassal governments into an independent monarchy. The second is Czar Stephen Dūshan, who, in the middle of the fourteenth century, raised the monarchy into an empire, and aimed to defend the whole peninsula against the attacks of Turkish Mussulmans, by uniting its peoples in one strong realm. The third epoch is marked by the fall of Czar Lāzar, who, in 1389, lost the decisive battle of Kóssovo; after which Serbia became tributary to the Turks. The fourth epoch dates from the opening of the present century, and is identified with the name of Milosh Obrenovic. An insurrection of Serbian rayahs had ended in disaster, and its heroic leader, Kara George, worn out and disheartened, fled into Austria. Then Milosh took up the lost game, tore from under the Turk a fragment of Serbian land on the south bank of the Danube, and made that fragment the germ of a European state.

But to begin at the beginning: who the Serbians are, and whence they come. Shafarik is of opinion that the name Serb denotes "nation, gens," and that it must have been one of the earliest by which Slavonic tribes were known amongst themselves. Slovieni, or those who speak, is another generic designation; marking those who spoke one language as distinguished from the Niemtzi or *dumb* foreigners.

A list of native sources on Serbian history prior to 1830 is given in Shafarik's "Geschichte des Serbischen Schriftthums," and the Dictionary of Danichitch explains ancient terms and names. We may mention that we were particularly requested to conform to the practice of French and German authors, and write Ser*b*ia instead of Ser*v*ia, the Greek form of the name. Many authors are of opinion that the modern word Slave, as used among European nations, takes its origin from the number of Slavonic captives of war taken and sold by the Franks and Saxons, at a time when a great part of what is now Germany had to be reconquered from the Slavs. But some persons have gone further, and would connect the name Servian with the Latin *servus*, a mistake which the Serbians are by no means anxious to encourage by the substitution of *v* for *b* in the pronunciation of their name.

It seems that the Slavonic tribes which first filled the countries between Trieste and Thessalonica called themselves Slovieni, or Slaviani. Of their descendants remain to the present day the Slavonic Bulgarians, and the Slovenes inhabiting Carinthia, Carniola, and part of Styria. Both these peoples regard themselves as older tenants of the south Danubian regions than the Croato-Serbs, whose settlement intervenes between them; and their dialects, though now differing from each other, show more resemblance to the most ancient written form of Slavonic speech than is presented by the Serbian tongue.*

The immigration of the Serbo-Croats is said to have happened on this wise. In the beginning of the seventh century, the northern provinces of the East Roman Empire were overrun by the Avars, a Tartar horde which, true to its origin, not only conquered but depopulated and destroyed. To root out this swarm and repeople the land, the Emperor Heraclius invited into his dominions certain Slavonic tribes who, having left their original seats, were hovering on the north bank of the Danube.

The land whence these tribes came lay beyond the Carpathian mountains, and extended thence far into Russia. Its general name, Serbia, would seem merely to have denoted a country peopled by Slavonic tribes, but it was specially known as *White* Serbia, to distinguish it from Black Serbia, a district labouring under foreign yoke. The western and mountainous portion

* Shafarik, "Slavische Alterthümer," vol. i. p. 180. At the time when Cyril and Methodios began their translation of the Scriptures, Shafarik believes that the language of the Slavonic peoples in Thrace, Macedonia, and Mœsia, was still called Slovene; even as that of the Slavonic inhabitants of Carinthia and Carniola is to this day. Supposing (as it is generally supposed), that the name Bulgaria is of Tartar origin, it may be said that in Bulgaria as in Russia, a Slavonic nation has absorbed the foreign race which gave it its first dynasty, while that dynasty has given its name to the land.

was called Chrobatia (from *chrb*, hill, height), and moreover "red and white," or the beautiful and free. The Chrobatians were the first to move, and to them the invitation of the Emperor is said to have been directed; some of their Serbian kinsmen followed them, some remain in their ancient seats unto this day. On arriving south of the Danube the Croato-Serb immigrants called their new colonies after their old homes.*

The tribes which settled nearest the Bulgarians gave the name of Serbia to their land, of which the south-eastern boundary extended from the river Timok to the Adriatic at Antivari. The Croats, who had the first choice, established themselves on the north and west. Hence came it that on their adoption of Christianity, the Serbs fell under the jurisdiction of Byzance, the Croats under that of Rome; an accident fraught with dissension and disaster after the separation of the Western from the Eastern Church.

The Croats upheld a separate monarchy till the beginning of the twelfth century, when they placed the crown on the head of a prince who was already King of Hungary. It is now worn by the Emperor of Austria; but in all his dealings with the so-called triune-kingdom of Dalmatia, Slavonia, and Croatia, he is bound to use the title not of kaiser, but of king. Throughout the middle ages, alliance with powerful neighbours saved Croatia from the Turks; with whom, however, she has been constantly at war almost to the present day. A still more savage enemy was repulsed by her in that

* In Croatia we were shown a ruined castle on the site where "used to stand the three castles belonging to Czech, Lech, and Russ or Moch, who colonized Bohemia, Poland, and Muscovy, or Russia." This legend, which reverses the direction of the stream of emigration, is very confused, and may, in its present form, be an attempt to connect a local legend with the old famous one about the three brothers who, in Bohemia and Poland, are said to have come from the Carpathian Chrobatia.

horde of Mongols which, during the thirteenth century, overran the whole of Hungary; but was totally defeated and brought to a stand by the Croats on the field of Graves (Slāv. Grobnik), near Fiume (1241).

The present capital of Croatia, Agram, forms the focus of such South Slavonic patriotism and literature as are to be found in the Latin Church. When we visited it, the Croats were trying to get back that self-government for which they stipulated when their crown was placed on the head of a Hapsburg. In moments of embarrassment the emperor has hitherto made concessions, only to be retracted or neutralised so soon as he finds himself relieved. Hence, perhaps, in the long run less practical result is to be looked for from the political negotiations of the Croats, whether carried on at Vienna or at Pesth, than from their determination to reinstate Slavonic instead of Latin services throughout their churches, and from their recognition of national kinship with Serbia by adopting her literary dialect as their own.

We have thus far digressed on the subject of the Croatians, lest it might be wondered what had become of them; we now go back to their brother-immigrants, the Serbs. The fact principally to be remarked of this people for the first five centuries after their settlement south of the Danube, is that communal organisation which, having survived all after superstructure, remains among them at the present day.*

According to some records, that special district of White Serbia from which the colonists came was called Boiki, or the land of the warlike; and it certainly would appear that the men of the first immigration were warriors, and, unlike the Slavonic settlers of Bulgaria,

* Mr. Maine, who finds traces of this kind of organisation among at least all races of the Indo-European stock, remarks on its continuance to the present day in various stages of development among the Hindoos, the Russians, and the Slavonians in Turkey and Austria.—MAINE'S *Ancient Law*.

crossed the Danube as an organized community, commanded by princes. Afterwards they acknowledged sometimes the Byzantine emperor, sometimes the Bulgarian czar, but they were never governed except by their own chiefs.

The earliest form of Serbian government is that of the zupa or zupania, which was common to all Slavonic populations in the same part of the world.* To this day in Croatia, zupan denotes a municipal officer of high rank; while, in Hungary (where the constitution has a Slāvic substratum), this name may be traced through various forms from the title of a county sheriff to that of the palatine. The original meaning of zupa is a "sunny land," and herein we at once recognise those sunlit valley plains, surrounded by amphitheatres of hills, which form the most frequent geographical configuration in the countries peopled by Serbs. At the time of the first immigration many of the mountainous regions were, as they still are, tenanted by Albanians, or by half Latinised aborigines called by the Slāvs, Vlachi, or shepherds.† Even those Serbians who settled among hills long maintained an independent clannish life. But the "sunny lands" became the seats of villages; the villagers, combining for government and defence, chose one judge and leader for their whole zupa; and from this magistrate's title of zupan, his government in time became known as a zupania. In each zupa there was a fortress, or "grad," which, together with the office of governor, soon became the inheritance of a family. Among the zupans one was distinguished by the prefix

* Joopaan—pronounce *z* as *j* in the French word *jour*.

† Because these shepherds spoke a Latin dialect, all peoples speaking Latin dialects, whether Roumans or Italians, came to be called by the Serbians, Vlachi; while the name "Latins" was applied, without regard to race, to all nations belonging to the Romish Church. Strangely enough, the Serbians themselves, in Herzegovina and elsewhere, were afterwards called Vlachi by the Mahommedans, who applied the name to all Christians of the Eastern Church.

of "grand" (*veliki*); but he appears to have stood to the rest rather in the position of *primus inter pares*, than as the wielder of any central powers. Some writers call the earliest residence of a Serbian grand zupan, the town of Destinika, or Desnitza, and place its situation between the rivers Bosna and Drina.

Long did the Serbian zupanias carry on their uncentralised democratic régime; each obscure commune exercising free choice in the regulation of its obscure concerns—unheeding, and unheeded by, the world. This sort of passive socialism seems natural to many nations of Slavonic race. It is only with effort that they rouse themselves into caring what goes on beyond their commune; or cease disputing amongst themselves about trifles, in order to speak with authority out of doors. When they do at last wake up, it is generally because forced to rid themselves of foreign domination; or because they are headed by one of those great men born to be the champions and arbiters of mankind. Especially at a time when brute force ruled the world—as it did in the middle ages—a Slavonic state could only become powerful by thus concentrating its strength in the hands of an individual able to lead.

Thus, the epoch of Serbian growth began when, from among the zupans, there arose a race capable of uniting and heading the rest in an hereditary monarchy. This race took birth on the mountain shores of the Adriatic sea, in a district which still nurses the hardiest specimens of the Southern Slāvs, and where independence, early asserted, is upheld unto this day.

Not far from the eastern coast of the Adriatic lies the only large lake within the heritage of Serbian tribes; behind this lake a knot of mountains rises to between eight and nine thousand feet. From the mountains to the lake, from the lake to the sea, run navigable rivers

over fertile plains; one of these rivers, the Zenta, or Zeta, early gave its name to the country around.

Near the northern shore of the lake the Romans founded a city, called Dioclea, said to be the birthplace of the Emperor Diocletian. Afterwards, that city, like many others in the same part of the world, set up as a small republic, and was taken possession of by the Serbs, who made it the capital of Zupania. Latin civilisation told on its new citizens, and the annals of ancient Zeta were recorded by the "chronicler of Dioclea."

The Serbians of Zeta could not persevere in the passive existence of their inland kindred, for their position brought them into constant friction with divers neighbours; at Ochrida with the subjects of the Bulgarian czardom; at Antivari with those of the Byzantine empire; afterwards with the peoples of the West. Their lake, and the rich plains beyond, invited visitors, and together with the vicinity of the sea, engendered the spirit of commerce. In its train came the spirit of acquisition: the Zetans extended their rule inland, in one direction to Trebinje, and in another to Elbassan and Croya, while along the coast they stretched their arms to Durazzo. To maintain this position it was necessary to preserve the compact order of a warlike front, which was further needed in order to exact respect from their neighbours in the hills—those plundering Albanians who, so long as they feared the Serb, remained his fellow-subjects and very good friends. Hence was it that at Zeta a Serbian zupania brought forth captains by sea and by land, and that a Serbian zupan developed into a king.*

One of the early Zetan kings we have already mentioned, namely, the St. Vladimir who wedded the daughter of Bulgarian Samuel, and whose tomb lies at

* The title Rex is indifferently given to most of them, even prior to Michael, who, Shafarik says, actually received a crown from Rome, 1078.

Elbassan.* Another, called Bodin, appears at the siege of Durazzo, assisting the Normans against the Eastern Empire. At home, this king extended the power of Zeta, and forced Bosnia and Rascia to take zupans of his choice. His cousin and successor is called by Byzantine historians Bachin, and is noticed by them on account of the single combat wherein he engaged their emperor Manuel Comnenus. Serbian writers call him variously, but all know him as the father of their great Némania.

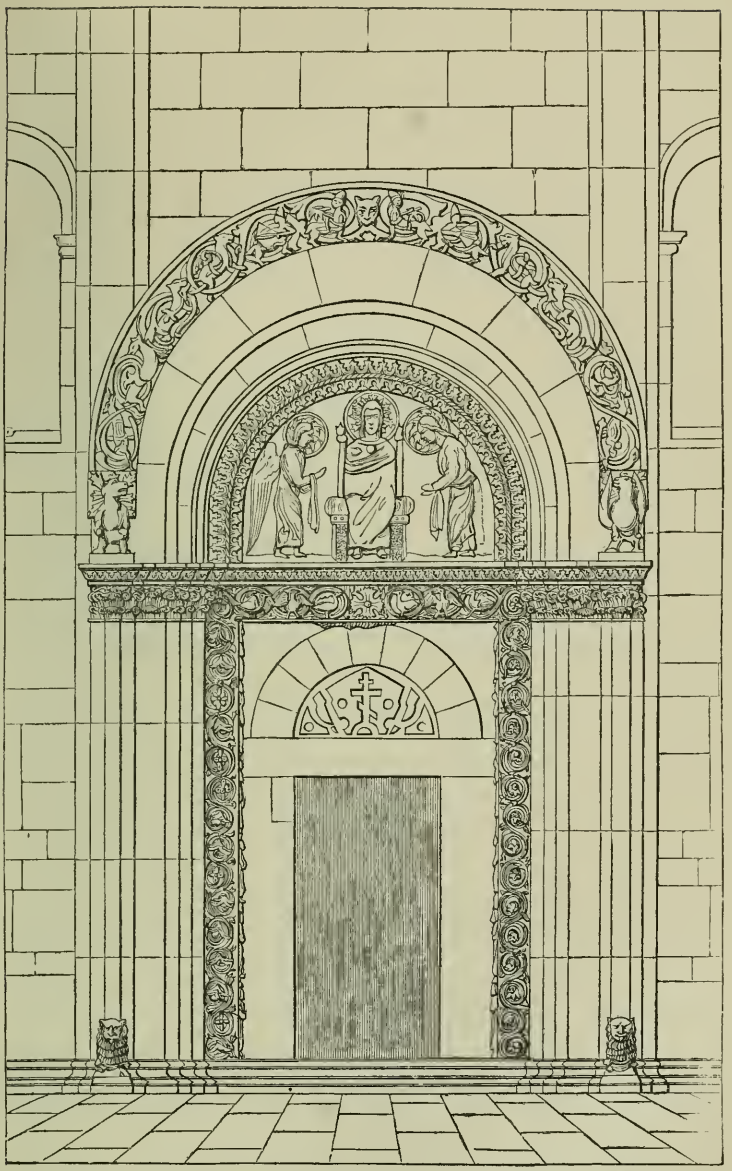
By this time most of the Serb lands had zupans belonging to the Zetan family, and when Bachin died he left territories to all his sons, to his youngest son Némania the territory of Rascia. After the father's death, certain brothers and cousins disputed Némania's inheritance; he succeeded in vanquishing these opponents, made Zeta and Bosnia recognise his supremacy, and was acknowledged grand-zupan of the Serbs (1162).

In his hands the title brought with it almost monarchical authority at home, and the power to extend it abroad. Némania took from Byzantine governors all such fortified towns as they still held in territories peopled by Serbs; and in this manner possessed himself of Nish, Skopia, and Prizren. The last-named city, lying on the northern slope of the Scardus Mountains, offered a convenient position whence to rule territories situated between Bulgaria, the Danube, and the Adriatic. Thus in due time Prizren became the Serbian Czarigrad, or city of the ruler.†

At length Némania no longer chose to remain even nominally subordinate to the Byzantine emperor, and

* Hilferding's "History of Serbians and Bulgarians," chap. iii. part 2.

† The name "czar," while especially used to express "emperor," is given to all supreme rulers; thus, although a Serbian sovereign was not regularly entitled emperor till the middle of the fourteenth century, all the Némanides are popularly called czar. At the present day, while the Emperor of Russia is known as the Czar Russki, the Turkish Sultan is the Czar Turski, and so on,



PORTAL OF WHITE MARBLE CHURCH OF STUDENITZA, BUILT BY NÉMANIA.

aimed to secure for himself a crown, and for Serbia a European position. To this end he met the Western Kaiser, Frederick Barbarossa, on his way to the Holy War, and offered to do him homage for Nish and certain other cities, on condition of being recognised as King of the Serbs. But Frederick could not then engage in negotiations that might involve a quarrel with the Greek Emperor, and passed on to his crusade and grave. Némania died a grand zupan, with no status except that he owed to the election of his own people. But his son Stephen, called the "first crowned king," obtained a recognition of his title, both from the Pope and from the Greek Emperor of Nicæa.

Hereafter we shall have occasion to refer to the founder of the Némanyitch dynasty, as to him who established the Eastern Church in Serbia; at present we know him only as the uniter of the zupanias into a monarchical state. His death occurred in 1195, and from that date till 1367 the rulers of Serbia were all Némanides; a list of them and of their queens is subjoined at the end of this volume. Of most of them we will say nothing now, but give our attention to the change that came over the Serbian nation during its existence as a mediæval kingdom.

Serbia was more accessible to foreign intercourse throughout this period of her history than at any other, before or since. Her kings, intermarrying with the daughters of Byzantium, France, and Venice, brought the influence of the most civilised nations in Europe to bear upon their peoples; and such churches, frescoes,

our own sovereign however being named, as the Turks name her, merely *kralitza*. This title is the feminine of *kral*, or king, a name applied to the kinglets before Némania, or to rulers subject to an emperor; it was, like many other Slāvic words, borrowed by the Turks, and by them bestowed on all Christian rulers, until most of these formally insisted on being addressed as the equals of the Ottoman sovereign. *Czarivati* means, in Serbian, to rule as an emperor.

and MSS. as have escaped destruction, witness to the progress then made in the fine arts. There was moreover a native channel through which Western influence filtered into the wilds of Serbia; namely, the free cities on the eastern shore of the Adriatic, which, Slavonic by lineage, occupied the site of Roman colonies, and combined the civilisation of Italy with allegiance to a Serbian king. Of this number we might cite several small republics, which maintained their status almost to our own day; but among the most noted cities were Antivari, Cattaro, and Ragusa, whose merchants were once to be found in every Serbian mart, while the names of their artists still remain, graven on Serbian church portals or handed down in song. Various laws were introduced, with especial reference to Latin commercial travellers, and special regulations were made for their benefit. For example, for a certain toll paid to the king he engaged to protect them from highwaymen, or, should they be robbed, to make good their loss; the local authorities were obliged to convoy them from point to point, and in case they came into court with a native, half the jury were to consist of their own people. It was even considered a work of religious merit to smooth the path of travellers by making "good roads, building good bridges, and providing good quarters." The memory of the great hostelry of Prizren has been preserved, together with that of her yearly fair.

But the Serbian kingdom had also direct relations with the great Slavonic-named Latin city, Venice;* and perhaps no foreign influence is so clearly to be traced among Serbian remains as hers. The coinage, for which material came from mines at Novo Berdo and Rudnik, was probably struck at Venice, and certainly from Venetian models. Specimens of it are to be now found in the

* See Appendix A.

museum of Belgrade, which exhibits a collection dating from 1195 to 1457.

Some of these coins bear a Latin inscription, all of them bear an inscription in Slavonic; and this circumstance illustrates a principle which seems to have regulated the intercourse of Serbia with foreigners. Foreign fashions might modify her own, but might not oust them; the stranger was welcome to her as a merchant or a craftsman, but did not become her lawgiver, or ruler, or priest. As for the Serbian language—though its next neighbours were Latin and Greek—it held its own as the medium both of legislation and religious teaching. The Holy Scriptures and the Civil Code were written in a serbianised dialect of ancient Slavonic; so were the chronicles, poetry, and inscriptions; while the native tongue was used for social intercourse among all classes, courtly as well as rural, clerical as well as lay. Even a person unacquainted with the history might gather from these facts, 1st, that the native language must have been early cultivated; 2ndly, that the chief offices in the state cannot have been entrusted to foreigners, nor even to a caste which had so far outgrown the common people as to affect a foreign form of civilisation. In the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries the possession of a dynasty and aristocracy of genuine native growth distinguishes Serbia from many contemporary states; the use of her own language characterizes her as compared with Croatia, Hungary, and Poland, where the cultivation of the native tongue was all but smothered by a Latin overgrowth.

The "Book of Serbian Nobility" exhibits Slavonic names, and as aristocracy was not introduced by conquest one is inclined to ask how it came to arise among the patriarchal and democratic Serbs. We were told by one of the few remaining representatives of a genuine

South Slavonic noblesse, that the Serbian aristocracy drew its titles originally, not from territorial possession but from office, and hence derived its name of *vlastela*, literally, holders of *vlast*, authority; the greater office-bearers being termed *velika vlastela*, and the smaller *vlastelitchitchi*.* Among the great vlastela appear various titles, more or less hereditary; first zupans, then kneses and bans, with their governments, called after them knesovina, banovina, &c. A rank of military origin was that of voivode, leader in war, a name which has found its way through German into English under the meaningless cacophony of "waywode." Under the monarchy, the voivodes appear as companions in arms of the sovereign; and the office was bestowed on a talented general, whatever might be his descent or social rank. Afterwards it denoted the possession of a duchy; but to this day in Montenegro the voivode bears his original position, which is hereditary only in so far as warlike talent is often hereditary in the best blood of the land.

The "lords of Serbia," whether with or without office, had a voice in the administration, and we find them, under the name of *góspoda*, attending the sābor or parliament. The assembling of a sābor is identified with the principal historical acts of the Serbian kings, such as ascending or abdicating the throne, assuming a new title, creating an office, or publishing a decree. Thus, for instance, we hear of the abdication of Némania at the sābor of Rascia, and the coronation of his son at that of Zicha. Stephen Dūshan took the title of emperor under the auspices of the sābor of Skopia, and on its authority was issued the code of laws that bears his name. The Serbian Patriarch was appointed at the sābor of Seres; and on the extinction of the line of Némania a new ruler was

* Some interesting articles on Serbian titles, official dignities, and first and second orders of nobility, are to be found in the Dictionary of Danichic.

elected at the sābor of Prizren. Besides these historical parliaments, popular songs speak of the assembled *serbski góspoda* exercising control over most monarchical acts; and one meeting, to which we shall further allude, is mentioned as demanding and receiving, after the death of Némania, an account of the manner in which his treasures had been employed.

Besides the góspoda, or great lords, we find frequently Serbian sābors, the little lords, or gospodichic, and the promulgation of new decrees receives their sanction, as well as that of the higher nobles, the metropolitan, and the sovereign. Under the mediæval monarchy the first and second orders of nobility probably stood to one another somewhat as the untitled nobles of Hungary stood to the titled or magnates. But in earlier days, the Serbian gospodichic may have had much in common with the Bohemian vladyka, or head of a family, who as such attended the national assembly, and had as good a right to give his voice as the richer and more powerful lords. On certain great occasions, the Serbian sovereign is said to have called together "all men of note throughout his lands." The skoopshina of the modern principality of Serbia gives no idea of the ancient sābor, inasmuch as its members are elected. But in Montenegro, where Serbian tribes fell back on primitive forms, the old name is still in use, together with the assembly in its most rudimentary stage. A portion of the plain of Cetinje is known as "the meeting-place of the s'bor." And the s'bor is attended, not by elected delegates or representatives, but by heads of families and persons of influence; while in times of danger it is considered as much the right and duty of a free man to attend the assembly as to carry arms.*

* The *mali s'bor*, or little parliament, used to gather together principal persons and heads of districts, in contradistinction to the great s'bor or general

Under the kings of the house of Némania, Serbia increased in warlike strength, and in old documents and inscriptions her monarchy is described as extending over all "Serbian lands and the Primorïé," or sea-coast. For a moment it aspired to do more—to sway and absorb divers nations, assimilate a foreign civilisation, and take the lead in south-eastern Europe. But this was not the idea of Serbia; her people never rose to the height of it; it lived and died with one man.

The name of this man was Stephen Dūshan, and he was surnamed Silni. Stephen, or "the crowned," is a designation common to most kings of Serbia, and seems to have been assumed on coronation; Dūshan is a Serbian name, derived from *dusha*, "soul"; *silni* means "mighty." If there exist an authentic portrait of Dūshan it may be one of those taken from life, and still preserved on the walls of some old church enriched by his gifts. That which we saw represents him as a very Saul in height and strength of frame; chestnut-haired, and fair-complexioned. His large, full, grey eye is expressive at once of speculation and command—faculties perhaps more common in Serbians of the fourteenth century than they are now in the descendants of a race long shut out alike from intellectual cultivation and from government on a large scale. Both form and head, standing out as they do in a row of pinched and elongated saints depicted in the Byzantine style of art, give to the beholder a singular impression of power both in body and spirit—such power as earned the name of Dūshan Silni.*

assembly. Its debates, which were sufficiently tumultuous, could only be quieted by the metropolitan ordering the church bell to be tolled; now most of its functions are more regularly performed by the so-called senate or council of the prince, wherein, however, there is still loud talking enough.

* Dūshan is said to have had a younger brother called Dūshitza, or "little soul." We are told that similarly resembling names among members of a family are sometimes a *jeu d'esprit* of the god-parents, who in Serbia decide the child's name. In the ballad called "The Building of Scadar" this custom is alluded to.

The idea of Stephen Dūshan was this: "While the Serbian nation grows the Greek Empire is dwindling away; and while numerous candidates squabble for the imperial name the Ottoman draws daily nearer to Europe. Why should not Dūshan anticipate the Turk, take Constantinople, wear the crown of empire, and wield the united strength of Slavon and Greek? Thus he might turn the tide of Moslem conquest, and pour the vigour of his young northern peoples into the exhausted frame of a long-civilised realm." It was a grand dream, and had it come true perhaps this portion of the old Roman Empire would, like the West, have seen a revival of national energy and classic culture, and the south-eastern peninsula might have become a second Italy. To defeat Dūshan's scheme a Greek Emperor called in the host of the Ottoman, and we have the result in Turkey in Europe.

Part of Dūshan's youth was spent at Constantinople, and there, doubtless, he imbibed ideas that regulated his future policy; indeed one account makes a Greek Empress suggest that he should marry her daughter and assume the purple. After he was king of Serbia, John Cantacuzene, candidate for the imperial crown, came to his court and besought aid; which Dūshan willingly granted, on condition that every city taken from the enemy should declare as it pleased for the Greek or for him. Many towns and districts of the empire, having Slavonic populations, preferred the rule of the Serb.

Another peculiarity connected with the names of noted personages has given occasion to not a little confusion; that is to say, a king or queen will have *three* names: one bestowed on birth, which is of Slavonic origin, and with a signification, such as Militza, which means "darling," Dūshan,'&c. Added to this there is the name bestowed at baptism, usually that of a saint. Then, if in old age the royal personage assumes the monastic habit, he or she adopts another name, by which after death they are themselves known as saints. When in addition we have *sur noms*, and names assumed on coronation, the difficulties of identification are multiplied without end.

Cantacuzene became jealous, and having triumphed over his original rivals, quarrelled with his old protector, and sought a new one in the Turk. It is said that prior to this quarrel the allies had exchanged the oath of brotherhood; hence, even after their rupture, the Serbian would not personally meet his "bond-brother" in battle, and none of his paladins would have dared to hurt so much as a hair of his head. But the time had come for Dūshan to act in his own name, and he now assumed the title of "Emperor of all Serbs and Greeks."

A mighty army was gathered to give effect to his claims; but before starting on his decisive campaign he called his notables together, and made such arrangements as should preserve order in his absence and ensure the welfare of the Serbian realm. His idea was, to come among the Greeks, not as a foreign conqueror, but as a powerful candidate for the crown of the Eastern Empire; even as kings of France and Spain offered themselves as candidates for the Western imperial throne. Henceforth, therefore, his residence was to be Constantinople, and his task the combat with the Turk; Serbia could no longer be his sole care, and his intention was to prepare her for this change in her destinies. To this end it would appear that the sābor of Skopia was called upon to digest and sanction what is called "Czar Dūshan's Code." The form of this code, and the illusions wherewith it abounds, testify that it contains neither the only nor the earliest laws of Serbia, but merely those revised or promulgated in one particular parliament. We have already alluded to some of the older laws therein mentioned or improved. To the institutions of Serbia as a separate kingdom Dūshan added imperial ordinances; he added also imperial offices; most of these offices and ordinances,

being of foreign origin, may be detected by their Greek names.

At this time, not only Macedonia but Thessaly received governors from the Serbian ruler; his dominion extended from the Ægean to the Ionian Sea—from the walls of Arta to those of Thessalonica. Over these extensive dominions Dūshan appointed under himself as Czar, divers responsible deputies, entitled, according to their rank, king or kral, despot, cæsar, sevastocrator. All were intended as imperial officials to act as a check on the unruly or separatist tendencies of local lords.

For this reason the new dignities appear to have been mostly committed to the hands of individuals personally devoted to the Czar. For instance, Vukashīne, to whom we have alluded in the story of Marko, became one of the krals, his next brother a despot, and the youngest a voivode. Popular tradition calls them the three brothers Merliávchevic, and says that they were men of naught, but companions of Dūshan's youth and owing everything to his favour. Then too the sturdy old Bogdan, despot of the southern territories, was induced to give his only daughter to a favourite page of Dūshan's, and that page was made Count of Sirmium, a northern frontier-land between the Danube and the Save. So much has been said about the subordinate position assigned to women in Serbia, that we may here mention that one province was committed to the rule of the Empress—that the Czar even associated her in the imperial government, and caused the coinage to bear her image with his own.

These arrangements completed, Czar Dūshan placed himself at the head of his troops, his standards displaying the double eagle of empire. His march was directed towards Constantinople, but it reached no farther than

the village of Devoli,* for there fever attacked him and he died, aged about fifty years (1355).

Around the couch of the dying sovereign the great office-bearers eyed each other, muttering, "Who shall rule the empire now?" Who indeed? Dūshan could bequeath his realm, he could not bequeath his power to rule; and recognising this, he mourned as a

ARMS OF CZAR DŪSHAN.†

great man must who knows his work unfinished yet feels that he must die. His last sorrowing thought for his land has found expression in a pathetic legend, which is preserved among the Serbian people as part

* The situation of Devoli is uncertain. Some suppose it to have been a village in Thrace, twelve leagues from Constantinople; others a village near Ochrida.

† Herein are to be seen the arms of Danubian Serbia and of Zeta, where Serbians have at this day native rulers, together with the arms of those South Slavonic countries at present ruled by Austria or Turkey. This engraving is taken from an old Serbian "Book of Nobility."

of the history of their mighty-souled Czar. We give it in the simple traditionary words: "When Stephen Dūshan felt the hand of death upon him he bade them carry him to the top of a hill, from whence he could look, on the one hand towards Constantinople and on the other towards the Serbian lands; and behold, when he had looked this way and that, bitter tears gathered in the eyes of the Czar. Then said his secretary, the King's Son Marko, 'Wherefore weepest thou, O Czar?' The Czar answered him, 'Therefor weep I, not because I am about to leave the countries where I have made good roads, and builded good bridges, and appointed good governors; but because I must leave them without taking the City of Empire, and I see the gate standing open by which the enemy of the land will enter in.' Then the secretary Marko made haste and wrote down the words of the Czar, that they might be remembered by his son, the boy Urosh; that they might be remembered by the Serbian nation; that they might be remembered by all peoples among the Slāvs."

CHAPTER XXXVII.

THE STORY OF SERBIA—(*continued*).

PART II.—HER FALL AND RISING AGAIN.*

"We came this morning from the plain of Kóssovo. There we saw two mighty armies, that fought together yesterday. Both of the Czars lie dead, and of the Turks the remnant is but small; but of the Serbians there remains not one that is not wounded and covered with blood."—*Serbian ballad.*

"La Serbie est le point de mire, le kiblé, comme disent le Arabes, de ces populations qui, en proie à des malaises divers, aspirent à échapper à leurs dominateurs actuels. C'est chez elle que se réfugient, comme dans un lieu d'asile, les raias opprimés de la Vieille Serbie et de la Bosnie, les révoltés de l'Herzegovine, les Albanais persécutés, les Bulgares nécessiteux. Les Serbes d'Autriche, ballottés sans cesse entre Vienne et Pesth, se tournent vers Belgrade, et regardent le Prince Michael comme le chef et le protecteur naturel de leur race."—*Revue des Deux Mondes, mai* 15, 1864.

PERHAPS the instructors of youth in modern Serbia are justified in blaming as they do an enterprise the success of which hung on the life of one man, and in deeming that the overstrain of the reign of Dūshan resulted in a reaction after he was gone. Others, however, are of opinion that all the South Slavonic peoples have shown themselves unenterprising to a fault, forgetting that he who "aims the sky, shoots higher far than

* A study of the history of this period will, we believe, justify the assumption on which we proceed throughout the story of Serbia's fall, viz., that although Serbia shared religious communion and geographical position with part of the Greek Empire, yet otherwise she had far more in common with her neighbours on the West, together with whom Byzantine writers of course class her as "barbarian." We remark this because, in noticing the causes that had to do with the fall of Serbia, we in no way pretend to enter into those that led to the fall of the Eastern Empire. As little do we presume to give an opinion on the causes that led to the great success of the Turks during their day of conquering

he that aims a tree," and that to carry the war into the enemy's country is often the best way of defending your own. Certain it is, that while Dūshan met the Turks on the shores of the Ægean, his own kingdom was untrodden by hostile armies; the unambitious Czar who succeeded him waited for the Turks within his frontier, and one lost battle laid Serbia at their feet.

But to continue our narrative. The only son left by Dūshan was still a lad and of feeble character; till he should come of age the regency was committed to his father's protégé, the kral Vukashīne. So long as the young Czar submitted to dictation this guardian was content to let him live; but he grew up, and married, and his wife and mother bade fair to secure the chief influence over him. The regent could not make up his mind to resign the government, and therefore took an opportunity to murder his charge while out hunting. The deed was for the time concealed, and the common people were led to believe that Urosh had disappeared on some distant pilgrimage, a pretence to which his piety gave ground. Vukashīne wielded the supreme

power. It is generally admitted that they united great courage and statecraft to a belief that they were commissioned to ensure the triumph of the Mahommedan religion with the sword, and to a disregard of all considerations that could fetter them in the way to conquest. The murder of a Sultan's male relatives to escape the dangers of a war of succession; the exaction of tribute children in order to form out of them a wholly devoted military corps; the massacre of captives on a tremendous scale—have been cited as instances of the latter kind. They had generally, also, the tact to grant very easy conditions to a defeated enemy so long as he retained any strength, trusting to their hold once fixed on a country for the power to exact afterwards what they pleased. Like their descendants in the present day, they had a real genius for "promising." This is, however, one reason why nations that have once been subject to them, and afterwards become free, will never trust them politically, or even allow them to reside in their country. As respects the immediate influence of the Turks on the fall of Serbia, it is enough that they were an advancing military power, from whatever cause, far more formidable than any wherewith she had hitherto had to do, or than any her Christian neighbours could have brought against her at the time. Dissensions between Greek and Latin Christians afterwards did much to prevent the fall of Serbia from being retrieved.

authority, but the despots, bans, and other great vlastela ruled each his province in virtual independence. During this interregnum the high prestige still clinging to the very name of Némanyitch may be recognised in the fact that the dead Urosh continued to be invoked as Czar; and that while Vukashīne struck coins bearing his own image and superscription, the other governors used one impressed with the figure of the son of Dūshan surrounded with the halo of a saint.

Meanwhile the Turks, conceding to Constantinople the melancholy privilege of being devoured last, were daily gaining firmer footing in Europe, and at length extended their ravages to Serbian ground. Vukashīne drove back the invaders, and in the heydey of triumph followed them to the neighbourhood of Adrianople. There he halted and held a carouse; the Turks rallied, made a night attack, surprised and routed the Serbs. Vukashīne, accompanied only by his standard-bearer, escaped from the field alive; already he had reached a place of safety, when, as he stopped to drink at a fountain, there fell out of his vest the insignia of the golden double eagle which he had taken from the breast of Urosh. Up to that moment the death of the young Czar had ever been left doubtful, and none dared name the suspected murderer. But at this sight the standard-bearer accused his master. In the horror of the moment Vukashīne found neither words nor arms to defend himself, and the indignant Serb slew him on the spot. Then, taking up the eagle as a proof that both Urosh and Vukashīne were slain, the standard-bearer carried it to Lāzar, knez of Sirmium, the youngest and noblest of Dūshan's favourites, who forthwith published the direful news. Thereupon the notables of Serbia, being convinced that the male line of Némania was indeed extinct, and feeling the necessity of union under a vigorous head,

assembled in a great sābor at Prizren, and elected Lāzar Grebliánovic to be czar.

But for this sābor, and the election wherein it resulted, it might be supposed that the Turkish conquest of Serbia was sufficiently accounted for by her intestine divisions; but, in fact, for some years before her fall, she was united and energetically ruled under a legally elected head. No doubt there were malcontent nobles or disappointed pretenders to the throne, who entered into treaties with the enemy. But such was the case in every country in Europe, and the English seldom entered France, or the French Italy, without the complicity of some disloyal lord; yet this amount of division did not bring on the Western nations the wholesale destruction that overtook Serbia.

Of course it was still more disgraceful for a Christian noble to ally himself against his native sovereign with the general enemies of their religion, than to seek the aid of a neighbouring Christian king; and one would be glad to suppose that Western Christians would not have done what Eastern Christians did in helping to bring the infidel into Christendom. Unfortunately, Byzantine annals tell how Mussulman armies numbered many a Frankish knight and Varangian adventurer, whom revenge or greed had driven to its ranks; and at a far later date the Protestant nobles of Hungary and Transylvania openly preferred an Ottoman Sultan to a Catholic Kaiser. Further, one must allow that if the burden of Mussulman empire has fallen chiefly on the Christians of the East, the jealousies of Western nations permitted its consolidation, and at this very day they guarantee its maintenance.

These facts should be borne in mind, inasmuch as among us Westerns, there is the same sort of disposition to judge harshly of those nations on whom fell the weight

of the Turk, as there was among the Jews to judge harshly of those men on whom fell the tower of Siloam. It is pleasant to conclude that, because we escaped destruction, we must have been better than those who were destroyed; instead of recognising that, at the time of the Mahommedan flood-tide, the chief difference between us and them lay in the advantage of our geographical position. A valley in the interior of the country may escape, while a plain on the coast is submerged; even if the flood spread inland, much of its force is spent on the way. In like manner, when a Mussulman army advanced into Central or Western Europe, it lost the power of covering a defeat, or of following up a victory, which was easy for it when nearer home. The parts of Europe lying nearest Asia and Africa served as a breakwater for the inner lands; to use the expression of their inhabitants — no Mussulman spear struck our shield without first passing through their breast.*

As respects Serbia in particular. In spite of all imperfections and weaknesses, she had shown herself, up to the time of the Turkish onslaught, able to hold her own, and to keep pace with the age. Had she continued to have to do only with her European neighbours, she

* "It may be worth while here to notice another of those fallacious clamours with which national annals often falsify the pages of history. Western Europe long kept up such an incessant boasting concerning the defeat of Abderahman, one of the lieutenants of the Caliph Hescham, who led a division of the Saracen armies on a plundering expedition into France, that this insignificant affair has been considered the first great check given to the power of the Caliphs. Charles Martel, who led the Frank troops, had been raised to the rank of a Christian hero. Anna Comnena would have been warranted in citing this vain-glorious boast as a proof of her assertion that the Franks were the greatest babblers on the face of the earth. The force of the Saracen empire—a force far superior to any that ever appeared even in Spain—was first broken by Leo the Iconoclast, and the choicest veterans of the Mussulmans were slain under the walls of Constantinople. . . . The idle tale that a governor of Spain would lead an army of 300,000 men into a depopulated region like France in the time of Charles Martel requires no refutation."—Finlay, *On the Characteristic Features of Byzantine History*, p. 27.

would, according to all appearance, have remained a free state, gradually working out her civilisation, and her junction with surrounding kindred peoples. It was the misfortune of Serbia, that while still in the unsettled and uncentralized condition common to most European states in the middle ages, she should be exposed to a tremendous shock from without; a shock which she came in for on account of her position right in the line of the Mussulman wave. Herein, at the time, she shared the fate of the greater part of Hungary. At different periods both Spain and Russia underwent a similar calamity. Countries in less exposed stations escaped; but if, during their early history, they had been called on to stem the full current of so violent a destructive force, the degree to which they suffered from less formidable invasions, leaves them little right to suppose but that for a time they might have succumbed. Some of these nations were indeed attacked, and impute their salvation to the triumphant result of some great battle or siege. But no such isolated victory could shake the hold of the invader when once fixed on the nearer lands. On them the attack was renewed year by year; year by year harvests were burnt, and thousands of prisoners carried away. Even when the Turk could not complete his conquests, he forced the assaulted nations to relinquish every object in life except that of a struggle for freedom; during which struggle their resources were exhausted and their infant civilisation destroyed. Supposing gallantry equal on both sides,—and no one has yet accused Hungarians or Serbians of lacking warlike valour,—how hard is the case when a people of settled domicile, requiring peace for the development of industry, is obliged to wear itself out in a trial of brute force with such troops as the janissaries—warrior-slaves cut off from country and

home, who consider their one business in this world, their title to happiness in the next, to be a life spent in the prosecution of "Holy War."

Perhaps we shall judge most fairly of such inner sins as weakened Serbia for her encounter with the Ottoman, and also be certain not to palliate them, if we realise that in these respects she was neither much better nor much worse than contemporary and neighbouring states, with whose history we are more familiar. Religious intolerance, petty jealousies, and divisions about everything and nothing; these were the weaknesses of mediæval Christendom, look where we will.

But look where we will, we shall also find—among the throng of passion and intrigue—here and there a character of pure gold, worthy the best age this world ever saw. Such characters exhibit the noblest type of mediæval Christianity, for they unite hardihood and strength of will with lofty-mindedness and deep religious feeling—with purity, humility, and abnegation of self.

If we may trust the portrait handed down by the traditions of his people, such a Christian champion was the last Serbian czar. History shows him to us as an energetic ruler and valiant warrior; but it is the people who have remembered that "the churches he built were not paid for by tears of the poor," and that he was one of those who, to use the popular expression, "knew that God would be served with clean hands." *

Lāzar Grebliánovic, knez of Sirmium, although

* In their exemplary domestic lives, the last czar, and his son the first despot, are favourably distinguished from some of the Némanides, whose quarrels with their relatives and foreign wives have lost nothing by transmission through Greek gossip. The Serbians, as a nation, can hardly, however, have been demoralised in this sense; they preserved their simple manners, and to this day the family tie is held far more sacred among them and the Bulgarians than among any other races in their neighbourhood.

duly crowned and acknowledged czar, forbore to assume the style of the great Dūshan, and modestly contented himself with the title bestowed on him by his master while living. Thus he is usually known by the name of Knez Lāzar; *knez* meaning prince or count.

One of his chief cares was to arrange old feuds, secular and ecclesiastic, with the Greek Empire; then, while he unsparingly drove forth such vassals as disputed his election, he made friends with those bans and kneses who in Bosnia, Albania, and Zeta, had been tempted by Vukashīne's misrule to establish princedoms for themselves. Through his wise and beautiful czarine, Militza, he was connected with the line of Némania, and thus obtained the respect and alliance of the oldest ruling houses in Serbia; but the highest grades in the state, together with his personal friendship, were freely accorded to every Serbian distinguished by talent and bravery. The traditional heroes, Relia and Milosh, were of origin so obscure, that report called one of them the foundling of a gipsy, and the other the suckling of a mare.

Entering on his functions at a time when the nation was smarting under a defeat by the Turks, Lāzar had to purchase an interval of peace by treaty, wherein, according to the spirit of the times, he promised the payment of a certain sum annually, together with assistance to the Sultan in wars with Mussulmans in Asia. It is allowed that even for this unloved enterprise he selected a band of his bravest and best-armed cavaliers; but when the contingent returned, its voivode strongly represented to Lāzar the ignominy of such service, and the superiority of his troops to the Turks, both in weapons and in discipline. His words moved the czar, who also reflected that the continued payment of tribute would not shield him for a moment after the Sultan should find

it convenient to attack, and that it was better to choose his own time for fighting than to await the leisure of the Turk. The Albanians were eager to strike. The Bosnians and the already weakened Bulgarians promised to stand by the Serbs. Hungary engaged to send help, which did not come in time. Next year Lāzar Grebliánovic refused to continue the payment of tribute, and called together the confederate Christian forces on the great upland plain of Kóssovo, which lies a few days' journey to the north-west of Macedonian Edessa.

When the Ottoman Sultan Amurath, or, as the Serbians called him, Turski Czar Murad, heard of Serbia's determination to resist, he was already at Adrianople, and forthwith recalled from Asia Minor his two sons, Jacub and Bajazet, together with the troops under their command. He then marched on Serbia, passing mostly through the territories of small Christian potentates, already his vassals; they, overawed by his formidable presence, duteously showed him the way, and provided him with food. At Karatova he was met by the herald of Czar Lāzar, who brought him his master's challenge.

Two ideas seem at this time to have possessed the more patriotic and spirited among the Serbs. First, that every day's delay would enable the Ottoman to attack them with greater advantage; that indeed he was only waiting to attack until he had finished with other enemies, or saw them involved in some domestic quarrel. The other idea was, that duty called on the czar of Serbia to risk his all in striking a bold blow for Christendom; such a blow as, if successful, would palpably weaken the Turks and deliver all surrounding countries from the danger that hung over them. This last is the popular view of the motives that induced Czar Lāzar to challenge the Sultan, or, as some ballads say, to accept the Sultan's challenge; and it is because he was thus

ready to die for the Cross, that he is popularly honoured as a martyr and a saint.

We have in an earlier chapter given the details of the combat that ensued on the plain of Kóssovo; its name is scarcely known in England, yet few battles have been more decisive, or in their consequences more disastrous to civilisation. The defeat of the Serbian army broke the barrier between the Turks and the Danube, and opened to the janissary the road to Belgrade, Buda, and Vienna.

The field of Kóssovo was watered with the blood of both czars—Amurath the Ottoman, and Lāzar the Serb. The throne of each passed to his son. But the successor of Amurath was the terrible Bajazet, already known as Ilderim, or the Lightning, and he stood at the head of a victorious army; whereas the son of Lāzar appears to have been yet a lad, for the first overtures of peace were chiefly addressed by the Sultan to the widowed czarine. Stephen Lāzarevic found himself for the moment without a force sufficient to take the field; but the victory of Kóssovo had cost Bajazet dear, and he could not then proceed on a career of conquest. Therefore he treated amicably with the vanquished, asking only tribute and an auxiliary force as formerly contributed, together with a daughter of the late czar to wife.*

This last condition, together with the family intercourse to which it gave rise, made all the difference to the Serbs. The young prince Stephen, overcome by the

* Another Serbian princess was afterwards married to a Sultan, and they were not the only Christian princesses thus allied; hence it is curious to remark that some of the earlier and greater Sultans were the sons and husbands of illustrious Christian ladies, whereas the Sultans of our day are the husbands and sons of slaves.

Bajazet is said to have been extremely fond of his beautiful Serbian sultana, and proud of her birth; when reproaching Tamerlane with scornful treatment of himself and his consort, he remarked with indignation that she was the daughter of the Serbian king.

friendly professions of the triumphant Bajazet, from that hour identified his interests with those of his brother-in-law, and became the fast friend of the Turkish Sultan, supporting him in person against Mahommedan foes in Asia, and the armies of the Latins in Europe. Nay, on the defeat and capture of Bajazet by Tamerlane, when an opportunity was given for all nations subject to the Turks to break the leash, the Prince of Serbia saved one of the Sultan's sons, and supported his claims.

The notion of Stephen Lazarevic seems to have been, that the last generation of Serbians had erred in their estimate of the Ottoman; that when not attacked he would not molest, that if a fearful foe, he could be a trusty friend. Perhaps it was natural that the successor of the hapless Lāzar should adopt a policy the reverse of his own; and undoubtedly Stephen acted with the most loyal intentions. He was, for the times, a singularly pure character, as well as a gentle ruler and a valiant soldier. Yet his friendship for Bajazet and the sons of Bajazet cost Serbia her last chance of freedom; while the employment of his troops in retrieving Turkish battles separated the cause of Serbia from that of Christendom, alienated the sympathy of her neighbours, and forfeited her claim to their aid.

Of course, when the Ottoman had recovered his strength, and Serbia had worn out hers, he robbed her bit by bit of her land, and trampled her royalty in the dust. Why not, forsooth? Had not God sent this blind friendship of the Ghiaours, in common with all their other mistakes and blindnesses, in order to serve the true believer's turn? Serbians are not the only Ghiaours who have shown themselves thus gullible; and the Turk is still as fair-spoken as of yore. Mr. Palgrave notices the inherent and masterly dissimulation of the Osmanli character; how at the present day he baits the English

hook with commerce, the Austrian with policy, the French with bombast—for the Serbian he baited it with those brotherly ties which a Slavonic people holds most sacred.*

It were tedious to go into the details of Serbia's decline and destitution between 1389, the date of the battle of Kóssovo, and 1804, the date of the rising under Kara George. This much may be said, that although the empire fell nearly 500 years ago, the spirit of the people has never said "die." After the battle of Kóssovo, the Serb rulers were called despots or princes, and paid tribute to the Sultan; while the western districts maintained for another hundred years a show of independence under the name of the kingdom of Bosnia. Mussulman conquest was rendered easy by dissensions and jealousies between the Christians of the Western and of the Eastern Church. Both Serbs and Bosnians have often preferred to trust the promised toleration of the Mahommedan, rather than face the uncompromising spirit of the proselytism of the Latin. The Turks, though long ostensibly friends, having once gained entrance to the country, deprived

* Palgrave's "Central and Eastern Arabia," vol. i. p. 300. "A Turk in action (at least such has been my experience) has rarely either head or heart save for his own individual rapacity and sensuality; the same Turk in theory is a Metternich in statesmanship and a Wilberforce in benevolence. . . . . But while the diplomatic Turks are fully aware of their own extraordinary talent for imposture, they have a yet shrewder insight into the weakness of those with whom they deal, and know where and when to employ flattery or interest, to lavish promises and fair speeches, to bait the English hook with commerce, the Austrian with policy, and the French with bombast, all swallowed as readily down the hundredth time as the first, so appropriately is it administered, so well is the recipient disposed."

On one occasion Stephen refused to join a league against the Turks because he had promised Bajazet always to stand by his sons. Of his relations with the Sultan, Ranke says, "As the translation of Dukas, which is rather free, expresses it: 'Volse che Stephano sotto il suo imperio esercitasse la militia, ed in qualunque loco fosse l'imperatore, se trovasse la sua persona.'" During the battle of Nikopolis, Hammer relates, "Already they (the French and Bavarian troops) had beaten back the janissaries; already they were about to overthrow the spahis, when the despot of Serbia, who fought as Bajazet's ally, rushed to his aid with five thousand valiant followers, and decided the victory in his favour.'

the native rulers of one province after another, and finally forced them to cross the Danube. The last scion of Serbian princes was by name George Brankovic. Having been induced to call his people to arms in aid of an Austrian invasion of Turkey, he was then seized by order of the German emperor, and kept a prisoner till his death, 1711. But before this, many of the inhabitants of the inland provinces, finding the contest in their own country hopeless, crossed the Danube, fought the Turk in the armies of the Emperor of Germany, and formed the celebrated military frontier. Others found refuge in the highlands of Zeta, which, under the name of Montenegro, has sheltered a free Serbian community to this day.

Meanwhile it is of some consequence to trace the social change that came over the nation in its passage from the middle ages to the beginning of the present century. During this phase, almost everything that had been superinduced on the old Slavonic commune was swept away by the besom of Turkish conquest; the modern Serbian, where free, and not living immediately in the neighbourhood of towns, comes before us at nearly the same patriarchal stage as his fathers prior to the time of Némania. The so-called feudal nobility vanished, and it may well be asked what became of them. As for the higher *vlastela*, the battle of Kóssovo, with other ensuing and equally bloody struggles, made terrible havoc in their ranks; and when the Turks got possession of the land, some of its original lords became Mussulmans rather than become rayahs. Others joined the princes of Zeta, and their descendants still do battle on the Black Mountains; others emigrated to Christian countries, and amalgamated with the nobles of Hungary, Dalmatia, and Venice. But wherever they went, these Serbian magnates lost all such badges as may have hitherto distin-

guished them among the Serbian people. This is not the case nowadays with nobles of France, Italy, and Poland, when forced to leave their country on account of political troubles. They do not lay aside their titles, for they are the titles of a whole family, and identified with family domains; but if, as some maintain, the Serbian titles were still merely official, then, where the offices ceased, the titles would naturally cease with them. And this was really the case; such emigrants as occupied a high position in the countries whither they had betaken them, took foreign rank; thus in Croatia and Dalmatia we find old Serbian families decorated with German titles.

But while such was the fate of the higher nobility, the lesser nobles and yeomanry of Serbia became thoroughly welded with the people, and leavened the lump with their independent spirit and their warlike mode of life. Not that this happened alike in all portions of the Serb lands; and we have already had occasion to allude to the distinction between those populations where Turkish conquest cut off the people from the gentry, and those where it welded them into one mass. This difference was illustrated to us by describing the Christians in some parts as milk that has been skimmed, and in others as milk stirred up with its cream. To the latter sort belong the people in the Danubian districts, and in the so-called Old Serbia which we have visited; in these parts the foreign yoke has never been able to crush the spirit of the freeman.

It is also to be remarked that the Turkish conquest, although it obliterated from among the Serbs their titled families, did not root out the elements of leading families, for it left beneath the surface many a house whom the people were accustomed to follow, and who could transmit the habit to lead.

As instances of this we may mention that there are

districts well known in Danubian Serbia, where, until a duly elected and organized native government took the law into its own hands, the people regularly grouped round some one family from generation to generation, in peace and in war. The same custom prevailed in Herzegovina. An emigrant, now vice-president of the Serbian senate, told us that his family had been obliged to leave home because of a quarrel with the local Mussulmans. This quarrel it had headed as leader of the surrounding villages; an office which by tacit election had devolved on the same family for at least two hundred years.

Respecting the lowest classes of the population, it has been assumed that for them at least the Turkish conquest must have been a benefit, by sweeping away the tenures of a feudal nobility. It would seem, however, that the change in this respect was more apparent than real. The Sultan doled out the revenues of conquered lands to his spahis, on condition of military service. The rayah had no property in the soil, but had to pay for the right of cultivating it, by yielding part of its fruits to the landholder, and working for him at divers kinds of service on certain days of the week and certain weeks of the year. Supposing this to have been no worse than was required of him by his Christian lord, yet points may be discerned which place their mutual relations in a somewhat harder light. To give one instance: according to the law of the Mahommedan conqueror, the oath of the rayah was not received in a court of justice against a Mussulman, and in the districts to which we refer this practice is still in full force. Between the landholder and the peasant under the old Serbian law no such distinction existed. One class of peasants was free, but the laws mention another class, who are called *meropch* or *neropch*, a non-Serbian word of which the meaning is obscure. Some persons

MUSSULMANS AND RAYAHS.

suppose it originally indicated such cultivators of the soil as the Serbian immigrants may have found in the country after it had been harried by the Avars; and whoever the merops were, in due time they appear to have been absorbed, for nowadays one finds among the Serbians no class considered lower than the rest. But while the merops were still merops, *i.e.* avowedly not free, it is especially provided by Serbian law that any of them could call his lord into court, or that, if any person had injured him, whether "noble or prelate, the czar, or the czarine," he could obtain justice against that person; while the judge was bound to exact bail sufficient to ensure that in all future time the powerful defendant should not take vengeance on his poor prosecutor.*

Of course it is impossible to say whether the aristocracy of Serbia might have become more and more separated from the people, more and more a burden on their labour, even as Christian aristocracies certainly did become in France, Poland, Wallachia, and elsewhere. Had it become so, perhaps the evil for the lower classes might have been worse than the evils entailed by Mahommedan conquest. But there is not sufficient evidence to show that at the time of the Turkish invasion the Serbian aristocracy had actually attained this stage; on the other hand, it is self-evident that the conquest took the land out of the hands of an upper class which shared with the people community of race and creed, and put it into the hands of an upper class separated from the people either by creed or by race, and in many instances by both,—a class which based its tenure on right of conquest, or on adoption of the conqueror's faith. Under such circumstances it would hardly be reasonable to assume that the

* See Shafarik, "Geschichte des Serbischen Schriftthums," p. 53; also the Dictionary of Danichic, &c.

oppression of the lower classes must have decreased, even if the Serbian peasant had not given us a hint of his own opinion on the subject. The word he uses to denote oppression is a Turkish word, and he chooses for his hero Marko Kralïevic, a native noble, who is frequently represented as defending him from the Turk.

The very bitterness wherewith Christians in Turkey declaim against the evils brought on them by Mahommedan conquest, together with the readiness with which they refer all their shortcomings to that sole cause, prompts many of their hearers to ask, "Does one not take Turkish destructiveness rather too much for granted? Has it really injured these countries as much as is assumed?" This question suggested itself the rather to ourselves because we were familiar with the laments of various nations in the Austrian empire, who, although members of a Christian state, seem to think that no peoples on earth have to complain of greater injuries than they.

Without attempting fully to answer the question, we will herewith state a few facts that came before us on the subject.

The Turkish conquest robbed Serbia of advantages that she naturally derived from geographical position; it shut out from her the stream of commerce that would have passed through her between Western Europe and Constantinople, and it cut her off from her natural harbours on the Adriatic. At the same time it converted her into a battle-ground whereon the armies of the Ottoman met those of Hungary and Germany, and by which she was desolated by each in turn. The isolation which is at present so striking a feature in the position of Serbia,—an isolation which among ourselves is constantly testified by persons "who never heard of her,"—was the natural result of these circumstances incidental

to the Turkish conquest. Moreover, Serbia was shut out from the thought as well as from the commerce of Europe. Art could not take root on her war-ploughed soil: we read of her first printing-presses moved from place to place, till they had to seek shelter in Venice. We find her history and her literature reduced to unwritten national songs.

A glance at the districts still ruled by Turkey,—at Bosnia, Herzegovina, and Old Serbia,—shows us at the present day (1867) ruins and poverty, lack of communications, lack of cultivation, life and property far from secure, and all classes hating the Government and each other. The Christian, too, still labours under palpable disadvantages on account of his creed. But let us look back to the times before Mahommedan prestige declined and the Turk was obliged to admit the interference of European agents. In those days Christian worship was held underground; the Christian had to dismount in presence of the Turk; his women dared not go abroad without the Mussulman disguise (still a matter of necessity in some towns); nor durst the rayah display in dress or dwelling any ensign but that of meanness and poverty. Worst of all, the flower of the Christian youth was exacted as "tribute" to swell the ranks of the enemies of their kindred and their faith.

At the beginning of the last century, we find Serbia thus described by an impartial eye-witness:—"We crossed the deserts of Servia," writes Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, "almost quite overgrown with wood, through a country naturally fertile. The inhabitants are industrious; but the oppression of the peasants is so great, they are forced to abandon their houses and neglect their tillage; all they have being a prey to the janissaries, whenever they please to seize upon it. We had a guard of 500 of them, and I was almost in tears, every

day, to see their insolences in the poor villages through which we passed. After seven days' travelling through thick woods, we came to Nissa . . . . in a very good air, and so fruitful a soil, that the great plenty is hardly credible. The happiness of this plenty is scarcely perceived by the oppressed people. . . . . The desert woods of Servia are the common refuge of thieves, who rob fifty in a company, so that we had need of all our guards to secure us; and the villages are so poor, that only force could extort from them the necessary provisions. Indeed, the janissaries had no mercy on their poverty, killing all the poultry and sheep they could find, without asking to whom they belonged. . . . . When the pashas travel it is yet worse." At the beginning of the present century, Serbia is described by other writers as in an equally pitiable condition.

At length the Ottoman Empire began to enter on that change which has been variously described and defined; but which, both in its origin and in the mind of the sovereign and in its effects on his subjects, may be partly characterized as a change from the anarchy of mediæval feudalism to the centralized government of a modern despotism. The career of Mahommedan conquest was at an end, the hereditary pashas spent their time in plundering provinces and making war on one another. An energetic sultan arose, who resolved to save the empire from falling to pieces, by bringing it under his own control. The attempt involved him in war with the more turbulent among his Mahommedan subjects; at the same time he had to repel assaults from Russia. Two outlying Christian populations, the southern Greeks and the Danubian Serbians, used the opportunity to make good their deliverance from Mahommedan rule.*

* * * * * *

* See Ranke's "History of Serbia and the Serbian Revolution." This work,

In Milosh Obrenovic, first prince of modern Serbia, we must not expect to find the wide schemes of the first Némania, the comprehensive policy of Stephen Dūshan, or the Christian chivalry of Czar Lāzar; for Milosh was the representative of a people that had served the Turk nigh four hundred years. Uncivilised—nay, unprincipled, whimsical, greedy, and revengeful, he exhibited on his own person the brand of the barbarian yoke. Yet he was a patriot rough-hewn, and when he deemed the cause hopeless, could propose to his little band of freemen that, rather than submit, they should slay their women and children, take to the woods, and spend their lives in avenging the country on its oppressors.

We have already said that the Turkish conquest of Serbia was not only gradual, but partial; the submission of the people was more partial still, since, besides those who held out in Zeta, numbers transferred themselves to Croatia and Sirmium, and repulsed the invader under foreign standards. Nevertheless, from the middle of the fifteenth to the beginning of the nineteenth century, no portion of the old czardom reasserted its existence under the Serbian name, or was recognised by Europe. It is because Milosh regained this position, at least for a small portion of his native land, that we take him for the representative of "Serbia Rediviva," rather than that redoubtable hero, his ill-fated precursor—Kara George.

George the Black, whose head and countenance bear so strange a resemblance to those of the great Napoleon, was indeed a war-chief of the first order; his successes, considering the smallness of his means and the lack of sympathy from Europe—which, unlike Greece, Serbia

which has been translated by Mrs. Alexander Kerr, gives a graphic account of the events that led to these risings, and of the changes effected by Sultan Mahmoud. It should be read by all who wish to form an idea what the rule was from which the Serbians freed themselves.

had to brook—have been considered among the most wonderful ever obtained in irregular campaigns. In 1804 he took the lead in an insurrection against the unbearable tyranny of plundering governors, whom the Sultan could neither remove nor control, and who had formed a plan for massacring every leading man among the Serbs. For ten years Kara George upheld the unequal contest; but at length he succumbed, and in a moment of weariness and despair abandoned the land and fled to Russia. Perhaps Serbia never lay lower at the feet of her enemy than at the moment when her interests came into the care of Milosh Obrenovic.*

In his early years Milosh was at once a "leader of heroes" and a swine-herd. Indeed throughout Serbia, while under the Turks, these two offices frequently met

* When the other leaders exiled themselves, Milosh refused to follow, saying: "What will my life profit me in Austria? while in the meantime the enemy will sell into slavery my wife and child, and my aged mother. No! whatever may be the fate of my countrymen, shall be mine also." (Ranke, p. 188.) We heard much of Milosh from his personal associates. The scenes of his early life and rising were described to us in his native village, and many of them by the son of his standard-bearer. As for Kara George, subsequently he returned, but unexpectedly, and at a moment when to have risen would have been certain destruction. The Turks heard of it, so did Milosh, and while uncertain what to do, he received a message from the Pasha of Belgrade, demanding the head of Kara George or his own. There are many versions of the story; we heard it from one who was present at the consultation that followed. What was to be done? At last one loud voice exclaimed, "Gospodar, we must do with Kara George as with the lamb on Easter-day." (In other words, he must be the sacrifice of the people.) On this, Milosh at last resolved to send a messenger to Kara George, representing the necessity of recrossing to Austria to wait for a favourable moment. If he would not listen to reason, his blood must be upon his own head. What with trial and long waiting, Kara George had become distraught, and imperiously summoned Milosh to his presence; so there was nothing for it "but the first time he fell asleep to knock him quietly on the head." "His skull, stuffed with straw and presented to allay the suspicions of the Pasha, served his country at that moment, as his brains had done in days gone by." The adherents or special admirers of the heroic Kara George can hear no excuse for Milosh on this head. That which the friends of Milosh allege is, that in the first place it was certainly a question between Kara George's life and his own; and secondly, that it was, to all appearance, a question between the destruction of Kara George and that of Serbia. One version of the story says, that Milosh yielded so far to these considerations as to anticipate the Pasha's hearing from others of Kara George's return, by informing him of it himself.

in the same person. The youth who watched over herds of half-wild swine, ranging in the mountain-forest, was thus withdrawn from the eye of the Turkish landlord; he had opportunity to harden himself, to learn the use of arms, and to hold unseen consultation with his fellows. On the death of an elder brother, Milosh succeeded to his position as head of a commune; when Kara George was gone, he enjoyed sufficient consideration among the people for the Turks to choose him as their deputy in the collection of tribute. It was while thus brought daily into communication with these astute barbarians that Milosh learned how to oppose them. That is to say, not only with courage equal to their courage, but with craft equal to their craft, dissimulation equal to their dissimulation, unscrupulousness and tenacity equal to theirs.

Ranke, in his admirable story of the Revolution, and Mr. Paton in his description of the principality, have given graphic sketches of the process of freeing and organizing Danubian Serbia. They have described also the first reign of Milosh, ending as it did in his expulsion by the people he had saved. The truth is, that those very qualities which made Milosh a match for cruel and guileful pashas, caused him afterwards to rule somewhat in the pasha style; and although the Christian was no longer oppressed as a Christian, nor the Serbian insulted as a Serb, yet no one was safe from oppression and insult should he incur the anger of the prince. Nor could such faults be cured by remonstrance. Milosh had no idea of government, except in the Oriental mode; thus the rising generation of Serbian statesmen—who had been educated since the French Revolution in European universities,—beheld no course open to them but to expel their wayward knez. Unluckily, they could not effect this object without asking assistance of the enemies

of the nation. Thus the good end was soiled by unworthy means, and the liberal constitution imposed on Milosh's successor was clogged with conditions that left him powerless in the hands of a senate which the Porte might terrorise or bribe.

But the Turks never expected resistance on the part of one so young and apparently so gentle as the youth of eighteen whom Milosh had left behind. Herein, however, they were disappointed. The young Prince Michael, while willing to act up to the Constitution, showed himself stubborn against dictation; and, rather than accept councillors imposed on him, he resigned his office and left the land.

The Serbians now gave an instance of their attachment to the families of those who have served them. Although the country abounded in able and ambitious men, the people chose for their new prince the son of the liberator Kara George, a lad of whom, except that he was the son of Kara George, no one knew anything good, or, indeed, anything at all. He proved a docile vassal of the Sultan, and an acquiescent neighbour of Austria; and his quietness stood the Serbians in good stead during the interval necessary for organizing society, and making the first step in progressive civilisation. Thus much done, the spirit of the nation rebelled at seeing what it called the "Austrian consul acting Prince of Serbia," while the Turks still garrisoning the fortresses treated the citizens *de haut en bas*. It was observed, too, that the young generation was growing up less hardy, less able to defend the country than their forefathers; that Serbia was sinking from her place as "voivoda" of the Southern Slāvs. At the time of the Crimean war, when the Bulgarians hoped for an improvement in their position, they offered their crown, not to any member of the reigning family of Serbia, but to Michael Obre-

novic, an exile at Vienna. The example was ominous, and the Serbians began to cry, "Let us bring back our Milosh, with him will return our glory."

At length the deposition of Karageorgevic was effected in a legal manner by the voice of the national assembly, and the Obrenovics were invited to return. No one opposed the choice of the people; yet many urged that it would be most prudent to recall, not the father, but the son. However, the revolution had been effected by the armed yeomen from the country districts; the idea of giving a son precedence over his parent was abhorrent to their patriarchal notions; besides, it was their aged Liberator whom they knew, and whom they loved. One of the most influential men in Serbia told us that he made a speech on this question; and was answered with one thundering shout, "Give us back our OLD Milosh."

So Milosh was brought back, and old he was indeed; but the tenacity of his nature showed itself in his oft-repeated saying, that "he *would not die* except as Prince of Serbia." During his exile his son had travelled throughout the greater part of Europe, and become a thorough European; but it was not to be expected that he himself should greatly change. It is true that on the day of his return—when, after an absence of nineteen years, the people clung round him and wept for joy—he published a general amnesty to those who had formerly taken part in driving him away. Nevertheless, so long as he lived it was an anxious time for all who knew that he had aught against them. Most of these prudently withdrew beyond his reach; waiting, in obedience to the outspoken will of the nation, till the government of Serbia should drop from the grasp of the grand old barbarian to that of his better-instructed son.

This took place in 1860, when Prince Michael Obre-

novic succeeded his father, and inaugurated a change of system by the declaration that "henceforth the law should be supreme in Serbia." His reign witnessed the departure of the Turks from all the fortresses, with the exception of Mali Zwornik, on the Drina. His untimely death by the hands of assassins, May 29th, 1868, greatly checked the internal progress and development of the little state. Milan, his successor, the grandson of a younger brother of the old Prince Milosh, was at that time fourteen years old.

The Principality of Serbia is in extent about one-fifth smaller than Scotland. Her population, according to an official return given in the *Almanach de Gotha*, 1875, numbered, before the war, 1,338,505. Belgrade, the modern capital, stands at the junction of two navigable rivers, the Danube and Save, and forms a natural terminus for railways that would unite the North Sea with the Ægean, the Euxine with the Adriatic; in commerce, as in war, it is the key of the East, and has been pointed out by the great British free-trader, Mr. Cobden, as one of the future free ports of Europe. The history of war between Austria, Hungary, and the Ottoman tells how often Belgrade has changed masters, becoming by turns the rampart of Western civilisation and the prison-gate of Turkish barbarism. But neither the powerful empire of Germany nor the gallant kingdom of Hungary could permanently retain it for Christendom; at length it was won by peasants in a rising which they commenced with no arms but their staves, and ended with weapons taken from the enemy.

The frontier of the modern principality is not the boundary of the "Serbian" lands. With Montenegro, *i.e.* Serbia on the Adriatic, Danubian Serbia shares the melancholy honour of remaining the sole representative of a czardom which once spread from the Danube to

the sea; with Montenegro she also shares the responsibility of providing a nucleus of self-defence and self-government for many of her neighbours. She now lies exhausted by her brave and generous but rash response to the cries for help which reached her in 1876 from the Serbs of Bosnia and the Herzegovina.*

* I have no space here for the full evidence which has been pouring in on all sides to disprove the assertion that these heavings of deep and irresistible forces were produced by Russian intrigue and outside agitation. Nor would aught but the presumption of ignorance dare to suggest a plan for the construction of order out of the present chaos. But let the charge of cowardice so wantonly made against Serbian soldiers be answered in the words of a Serbian senator. "A nation of less than a million and a half has defied and attacked the Ottoman Empire, and held its highly disciplined battalions in check for four months, during which time that empire removed its troops to Europe from Africa and Asia. Our troops were a badly armed, badly disciplined mass of peasants and shopkeepers, officered only lately by foreigners. And yet the Turks have got no farther than Alexinatz." Dr. Sandwith writes in the midst of the war: "Brave the Serbians certainly are, and full of fighting qualities. The other day a convoy of wounded volunteers came to the Hospital of Uziza; the oldest was seventy-two, the youngest sixteen. Self-mutilation has been charged against the Serbians largely. Doubtless, there has been about as much of this as might have been expected in an army of married men of business, many of whom were ruined by their absence from home; but when men are defending breastworks the head and hands are those parts which are most exposed, and it is hardly fair to make every hand wound a case of self-mutilation, or even half of them."

APPENDIX

A.

Venice, Venezia, Venedig, Veneta, on the Adriatic. Vineta, Saxon name for a Slavonic city on the Baltic, at the mouth of the Oder, destroyed by the Danes in the eleventh century. In both cases the name is held to mean "city of the Vends"—Vend, or Vind, being the German designation for the Slāv. The citizens of Vineta on the Baltic were undoubtedly Slavonic, and a Vendic population still so called inhabits territories marching with those of Venice on the Adriatic. The Slāvs, however, never called themselves Vends or Vinds; nor was it they who called Vineta or Venice "the city of the Vends." The Slavonic name for Venice is Mletci, "city of the shoals." We may mention that an idea exists that the first Latin settlers on the site of Venice found it already visited, if not inhabited, by the Slavonic tribes in the neighbourhood; and a Croatian literatus, following up this idea, thought he found traces of Slavonic origin, especially in the larger island, whose quay is termed Riva dei Schiavoni. He found that the inhabitants of that island held themselves as somehow or other traditionally distinguished from those of the other islands, that they wore caps of a different colour, and held a yearly fight with the other islanders, of which the origin was forgotten. He also affirmed that during a dispute he heard a sailor of the larger island call out, "What have I to do with you others? Son' Schiavon';" and on inquiry found that he and his fellows were accustomed to call themselves Schiavoni, but did not know what it meant; though evidently in their mouths it did not mean *schiavo* in the sense of a bond-servant. It is historically certain that Venice had extensive relations with the Serbian peoples; that while she ruled Dalmatia her sailors mostly came from the eastern shore of the Adriatic; and that such of her noble names as end in "igo" are Italianised from

Slavonic names ending in "ic." Few persons who have seen the handsome, athletic, and dignified Dalmatians can mistake the type as it sometimes appears in the old Venetian pictures. But it is on the eastern shore of the Adriatic that one finds a real specimen of latinised Slavonic, viz., the beautiful city of Ragusa, which was never subject to Venice, and developed a fine Slavonic literature; where, nevertheless, the Italian language is naturalised and there is a considerable infusion of Italian blood. It is curious to remark, as a sign of the times, that formerly in Ragusa many Slāvic names were Italianised, whereas at present families of real Italian origin are taking to write their names Slāvicè.

B.

DESCRIPTION OF THE SERBIAN VILLAGE COMMUNITY AS EXISTING IN FREE SERBIA.

From an Article in the "Oestr. Revue," VIII., 1865, entitled "Das Serbische Bauernhaus," by F. Kanitz.

"The constitution is patriarchal, limited by the rights of the individuals of the family. The head of the family, the *stareshina*, is elected by the free choice of its members, the *zadrooga*. The most competent is usually elected. Should he prove unequal to the position a fresh choice can be made. He represents the whole household before the political authorities, settles disputes, and conducts the work of the "house," in which the whole family takes part. The men and women labour in the fields and the woods, the children herd the cattle, and go in turn to school.

"Willing obedience is yielded to the regulations of the stareshina. He divides all income and expense of the house among the members, and cares for them as for himself. The agricultural profits, obtained chiefly from orchards and vineyards, from the breeding of cattle and specially of swine, the sale of the skins of beasts, of wood for fire and for building, constitute the principal common sources of income. For sales, for more important purchases, and for the taxation of the common property, the consent of the majority of the members is necessary.

"The stareshina is the guardian of the younger orphan children. He is bound, in conjunction with their mother (according to § 519

of the Serb municipal law), to bring them up in such a manner "that they shall become good and honest men, and useful to their country."

"The widow herself, even if childless, is entitled to her deceased husband's share in the house communion, but is bound to promote to the utmost its interests. Should she remarry, she, like the daughters of the house communion, receives from the joint-stock a suitable portion.

"The law in § 528 fixes the right of inheritance in the zadrooga as follows :—

"'Relationship in the house communion gives right of inheritance before even a higher degree of relationship out of the communion. The rights of an adopted member precede in respect of inheritance even those of blood relations without the house communion, if this adoption took place with the open consent of the communion. Children under age who accompany their mother when she leaves the communion preserve their own rights, though out of the communion. Also in cases of capture, or other similar misfortune and danger, in the country's service, the right of relationship will be held valid out of the house communion.'

"The interests of the separate members of the zadrooga are most intimately connected with those of the whole. By so much more that the individual by his labour contributes to the prosperity of the zadrooga, so much the larger is his claim on the joint-stock in case of his exit from the association—so much the richer the inheritance he can leave to his children. The individual industry of the members of the association, far from being hindered by the house communion, is encouraged and developed.

"These features of the Serbian zadrooga form and characterize the outward appearance and inner arrangements of the Serb peasant's home.

"In the most prominent position stands the house of the stareshina, distinguished by its size and better style as the seat of the head of the family, and forming the central point around which the small houses of the married members are severally grouped. Those little offset houses are usually only arranged for temporary requirements. They contain the sleeping apartments of the married members of the family, and whatever separate earnings they may acquire. The general stores of fruit, cattle, utensils, &c., are preserved in the barns and chambers common to the whole house. They are called *vajate* (pl.), are either four-sided or round, are made of woven osier or reed, and are raised, like the wigwams of the Indians, on posts, in order to secure the contents from the domestic animals allowed the run of the yard.

"The common house economy is conducted alternately by one of the married women. She then bears the name of *redusha* (from *red*, order, *i.e.*, she to whom the order comes); with the help of the youngest female members she provides the meals of the whole family, and arranges how the remaining women of the house shall be available for field labour and other service. As among all the South Slavonic races, the Serbian wife shares in almost all the labours of the men. She is never idle, always occupied. On her return from hard labour in the fields she spins, weaves, bleaches, or dyes the stuff for the linen or clothes of the house. Greater prosperity or the fulfilment of motherly cares makes little difference in this. The Serbian wife is laborious, in a far higher degree than the comfort-loving man. In Serbia neither men nor children are ever seen in tattered linen, and this is the best criterion of the love of order and work of the Serb women.

"Evening finds the family by the household hearth, by the bright-burning fire in the house of the stareshina. The men cut and repair the agricultural tools and house vessels. The elder rest from their labours, smoke, and discuss what is to be done next day or the events of the village and the country. The women group themselves, quietly working, in a circle near them; the merry little ones play at the feet of their parents, or beg the grandfather to relate to them about Czar Troyan or Marko Kralïevitch. Then the stareshina, or one of the other men, takes the one-stringed gusla from the wall. To its singular monotonous accompaniment are sung legends, heroic songs, and such as in burning words relate the need of the fatherland and its wars of liberation. Thus the house of the stareshina becomes the social gathering point of the whole family. At his hearth is kindled the love of individuals for the old traditions of the family and people, and the inspiring enthusiasm of all for the freedom and prosperity of their native land."

* * * * * * *

A passage in the old Bohemian poem, "The Judgment of Queen Libussa," gives the following poetic account of the main features of the Slavonic family law:—

> "Every father in his household ruleth;
> Man must till and clothes be made by women.
> If the household's head be gone, the children
> Rule together jointly his possessions,
> Choosing from the household a vladyka
> For the common weal to seek the assembly
> With the kmets, the lechs, and the vladykas." *

* From the Translation, by Rev. A. H. Wratislaw, of "The Queen's Court Manuscript."

C.

ALBANIAN DISTRICTS AROUND DÉTCHANI.

The following extracts are translated from an account of the Monastery of Détchani, the Patriarshia of Ipek, and parts of the surrounding country, written by a Serbian priest, whilom monk of Détchani, now prior of a Serbian monastery in the Frusca Gora: *Détchanski Pervenatz* (*the Firstling of Détchani*), *by* Gideon Joseph Iurititch, *Ieromonach of Détchani. Neusatz*, 1852.

Describing the route from the monastery, along the Bistritza, to the small towns of Plava and Gusinïé, and thence to Podgoritza on the Lake of Scutari, the author gives this account of a visit to the Albanian tribe of the Clementi (p. 77):—

"From Gusinïé polié on the west are reached the mountain villages of the Clementi, and beyond these, on the river Tsievna, lies the town of Podgoritza. In these Clementi districts are about ten villages. The inhabitants are Christians of the Western Church; among them are some few of the Mahommedan religion, or, more truly speaking, of none at all, for they neither cross themselves nor bow, and whatsoever seems to them right that they do; all are merely haïduks (robbers).

"In a village of the Clementi, Seltzi by name, I was compelled on one occasion to pass the night. I arrived before a stone house. It was raining a little. My fellow traveller, Zachariah, a monk of Détchani, asked in Albanian, 'May we pass the night here?' They answered, 'You may. Whence are you?' We replied, 'From Détchani.' At that name, 'Welcome!' and we were led up into the house, under which, on the ground-floor, was the stable. The paterfamilias, Mirat Kolya, seated us by the fire, then took from us our arms and hung them up by his, according to the custom there. The younger ones made up the fire; and while we were resting and drying ourselves some women came to take off our shoes. Ignorant of their usage, and thinking of no etiquette, I presented my left foot first, whereon my attendant seized me by the right foot, stretched it out, and set to work to take off the shoe. The host, seeing me smile at her rough pull, said, 'With us it is customary to take off the shoe from the right foot before the left.' I replied, through my companion, here also my interpreter, 'You are right, for the right side is more noble than the left.' While we were taking off our clothes and talking they strewed in front of the fire some hay, and some of their 'spreading;' they laid over this our own carpets, which we carried

on our backs, and invited us to sit down thereon. Then they gave us coffee. Having some raki in our chutera (wooden bottle), we drank and offered to them. This done once in a row, we drink another cup of coffee. In the course of conversation the host announces that he belongs to the Roman Catholic Church, and says that he has been at Dètchani. I ask him, 'How do you pray to God? and where do you celebrate your religion?' He replies, 'We have here in the village a church and a frater; to-morrow, when you leave us, you will pass by the church.' I ask him further, 'Where does your priest come from?' 'He is sent hither from Rome.' This sounded strange to me. I asked, 'How do you converse when he does not understand your tongue?' 'This frater, who comes to us, learns by degrees to speak Albanian; when he first arrives, he understands all that we say, but cannot answer well. In time he learns better; for whoever comes to us lives here six or seven years; after that he goes to Rome, and receives a good living as a recompense for all his troubles here.' 'And do you give him anything for serving you?' 'Every married man of us gives the priest twenty okas of hay, a fleece of wool, a lump of cheese; for a baptism we give him stockings and a towel; for a wedding we give paras, for a funeral we give paras; besides this one gives him a sheep, another a lamb for his food; what remains over he sells.' 'And whom has he with him?' 'One servant.' 'And do you send your children to learn of him?' 'We do not.' 'And why do you not? Perhaps your children could learn of him, and could become priests.' At this saying of mine the father and all the household fell into a loud laughter, saying, 'What good would that do us? *we* will not turn fraters. They send us out of Rome priests who celebrate our religion.' 'Perhaps you have somewhere near a bishop, who sends you priests; they could not send you priests so far from Rome.' 'We have a bishop in Scodra,' said the father; 'he sends here, they come to him from Rome—so they tell us—and our priest goes to Scodra four times a year to talk with the bishop.' 'And do spahis come to your village?' 'They come when it is time to take the tenth.' 'And do they oppress you?' 'No, there are enough of us; we do not permit it; our frater would fall out with the spahis forthwith if they demanded more than their due.' 'Once our spahi,' continued the father, 'here in the village struck a youth with his chibouque; we all sprang up, and would have killed the spahi, but the priest ran and separated us. On this our priest goes to Scodra and tells the bishop, and the bishop tells the pasha; from that time the spahi has not come to our village, but has sent his son to collect what is his.' Here came the supper. We all sat round

the sofra (a low round table), except the women and children, who supped after us. After this we lay ourselves to sleep, and on the morrow we arise early and prepare for the journey. The father gives us coffee, and invites us to eat something; we will not, so he provides a little bread for our wallet. We thank him for his hospitality, and proceed along the river Tsievna, which passes through the village, and below the town of Podgoritza flows into the lake, which, from the supplies of many rivers, there forms a large piece of water.

"The father accompanied us out to the other side of the village. Near the river we find a small church, and by it a neat little house. I wished to see their priest, but at that time he was in Scodra. Above the village is a very high rock, which looks exactly as if it would fall over on the houses. Our host remarked, 'On a certain day every year we carry up an offering on this rock.' I exclaimed eagerly, 'What offering?' 'Once a year we celebrate a certain day on which all slay a sheep, a lamb, or a goat on this rock, and dance all day long on the hill.' 'And why do you do this?' 'That the rock may not fall over on the village.' I, smiling at him, answer, 'It will not fall; do not fear. Have you done this for long?' 'It has come down to us from our forefathers, and on no account would we spoil the custom, for on that rock have our forefathers always slain an offering.' 'Perhaps when your fathers were ignorant of the true God they slew on that rock an offering to the false god—the idol.' He replied, 'So says our frater; but now from long custom we go up the hill on a certain day, and afterwards have a merrymaking in the village.' 'And does the priest come to your merrymaking?' 'He comes and sits among us the whole day, sees our children play; in the evening we all go away together, come first to the church, sprinkle ourselves with holy water, and disperse, each to his own house.' Observing the church had been newly whitewashed, I ask, 'When did you build the church?' He replies, 'Lately; we burnt lime, and carried stone, and the bishop paid the workmen for the church and for the school.' Thus conversing, we reached the other side of the village, and then our host turned homewards.

"Journeying onward, I say to my companion, the said priest Zachariah, 'How I vexed myself last night to know where we should sleep, lest some danger should befall us. Now I am glad that we have passed the night in that village, for we have made experience of some of the customs of that people, and also of the practice of the Romish Church there. Thou seest, my Zachariah, what a control the Church of Rome has over her flock in these wild,

almost forgotten regions, if not wholly to educate the people (for that for the present is impossible), at least by every possible means to maintain the true religion, to shelter it from every danger, and even to stretch out a helping hand; while our bishops* would skin the nation bare, and always say, 'You do not know what we have to give on your account in Constantinople.' Quoth Zachariah, 'I would never ask help from the bishop, and all which is his I would gladly give, but he further demands that we should lend to him, and this loan is for ever; if one does not give to him, then, with the help of the Turks, he imposes a fine, divides the money with the Turks, imprisons the monks and priests, and thus, in the place of archiepiscopal instruction, brings the people torment. Thou knowest how our Prizren bishop, Ignatius, seized some priests and drove them bound to Prizren; and when we of Dètchani complain he gives 25,000 piastres to the kaïmakam of Prizren, only to come to the monastery and carry off our hegumon Antim, bound, to Prizren, in order to terrify the people, that he might the more easily extort money from them. I cannot think what is come to these Greek bishops,' continued Zachariah, 'that they so hate our nation, for indeed the people give them whatever they demand. If we had not had friends among the Turks and the Arnaouts our hegumon Antim would certainly have been taken prisoner and our monastery destroyed. Thanks be to the kaïmakam, he accepted 25,000 piastres from the bishop and then left the monastery as he found it, the only injury being that the monastery had been obliged to entertain him with his troop of 100 horsemen; and thanks be to God, He called the bishop to the patriarchate, or this malice of the vladika would have brought us no good. See what a difference between the bishops of the Eastern and the bishops of the Western Church in the Turkish empire! When it is also remembered that we in our parts have no good instructors nor schools where the children could to some extent receive education, neither is any teacher willing to come to our parts—for in the first place, our poor people would not be able to maintain them, and still worse, without protection they could not be sure of their lives—how can the education of our native people be deemed possible?' To these remarks of Zachariah I added further that 'the clergy of the Church of Rome enjoy a great protection from the Austrian consulate in Scodra, and that Austria (as a relative in Scodra told me) protects the bishops of Scodra and Prizren, and sends them remittances, that they may be able to maintain themselves according to their dignity in these

* Greeks from Constantinople, placed over Slavonic flocks.

wretched districts. When they are thus protected themselves, of course they are able to protect their own people.' Here we arrived at the town of Podgoritza, on the river Tsievna, in which, among five or six hundred Turkish, there are also Serb houses. On the north-east of Podgoritza lies the stony district of Kutchi, in which live two or three thousand families, all Serb."

Describing the Mussulman-Albanian districts in the neighbourhood of Détchani, he proceeds (p. 86) :—

"To the south of Détchani is the mountain district of Malesia. Here is a scattered population of some three thousand Mussulman-Albanians. They are inveterate haïduks and acknowledge no authority. They belong to the nahia of Diakovo in the Prizren pashalik. This district is shut out by high mountains and wooded hills. It is entered on one side only, coming from Diakovo. It borders on the nahia of Scodra. Through Malesia, in the time of the Némanias, there was a road to Scodra made by the Némanias. By this road, the people say, you may reach Scodra from Ipek and Diakovo in sixteen hours; but the road by which one goes now from these towns to Scodra requires four days and is a very dangerous road. Malesia is a hilly district, but cultivated; in it everything grows; there are also pretty hay pastures, as in the other cultivated lands in that part. In Malesia are more haïduks than anywhere else; almost all the inhabitants are robbers by profession. They, with the Arnaouts of the nahias of Diakovo, Petch, Novi Bazaar, and Vuchitern, commit violence openly rather than in secret, and greatly torment the Serbian people. In these days their ill-doing has reached the highest pitch.

"These Arnaouts are divided into tribes :—

"One is called Gasha; among the people here it is said that this tribe used to acknowledge for its patron saints St. John and St. Peter, and to keep *slava* on their days.

"Another is called Shala; they used to celebrate (*slavali su*) St. George.

"The third, Hotti, are Clementi; they celebrated the Sts. Vrachi (the holy physicians Cosmas and Damianus). Many of them are Roman Catholics.

"The fourth, Krinicha, celebrated St. Arandjel (the archangel Michael).

"The fifth, Berishai, celebrated St. Nicolas.

"Members of the same tribe do not intermarry. Often they quarrel among themselves, and two or three, or sometimes more, fall on the spot. When two tribes disagree, then indeed madly do they kill

each other, and on both sides murder is looked upon, not as loss, but as heroism. When one man kills another, then blood is returned for blood; but the tribe of the murdered man is not content with killing the murderer only, but must kill the best man of his tribe as well,—so slaughters often ensue, and in one place twenty or thirty fall.

"Bessa, or truce, of the Arnaouts, is faithfully kept. When they give bessa to another, and in the bessa promise anything, they keep their word. Under protection of the bessa, and preceded by an Albanian, travellers in their districts pass from village to village. The Arnaouts never attack a traveller who is preceded by one of their countrymen.

"It is the custom of the Arnaouts to take a solemn oath when they intend to execute any great vengeance. The heads of a tribe assemble in a field, sit down under a large tree, declare the offence that has been offered, and consult when they shall execute vengeance. They peel off some bark from the trees which stand near them, and smear the wood with mud; then they say, 'Are we willing to avenge?' 'We are willing.' Having said this three times, they continue, 'Whoever is a traitor, let his face be as the stem of this tree.' After this oath they will die to a man, rather than incur the stain of disgrace. I think it will not be inappropriate if I here relate the occasion of an Arnaout quarrel.

"Below the monastery of Détchani lie the Albanian villages of Détchani, Streoc, and Istinitzi, on the river Bistritza. In the year 1844 there was a drought, and the Albanians of Détchani and Streoc turned the river upon their own fields and meadows, so that no water reached Istinitzi. So the Albanians of Istinitzi go to a point above the monastery where they could turn the course of the river on to their land, but they find the Albanians of Détchani (of the tribe Shala) have sent men to guard the head of the river; they kill one of these guards, and the other two men run away and tell in the village what has happened. The Gasha immediately arise and attack the Istinitzans, who flee. The Gasha in the meantime had killed one of the Shala. The next day the Albanians of Détchani and Istinitzi both arise, and in the quarrel eight Gasha fall. The Gasha, infuriated, go to Malesia (Malesia is all Gasha) and call their tribe to revenge. The Malesians collect more than 1,000 guns, and proceed with the men of Détchani to the village of Istinitzi. The Istinitzans remove out of the village all the sick and weak who cannot fight; but those who can fire a gun shut themselves up in the stone houses, and there await the enemy. The Malesians, as they come, fire at the village,

and fall upon the houses; from the houses the fire is returned. Fierce bloodshed begins. Many are killed by shots from the houses; but, regardless of the bullets, the Malesians come on like raging wolves, tear and burn down the whole village. The Istinitzans are slain as they run, like terrified wild beasts, from their burning houses, and in a few hours more than 300 corpses fall, while of the Milesians scarce ten escape unwounded. Night cuts short the fight. The Malesians not only set fire to the whole village, but tore down the smallest shed or building in which it was possible to hide; and thus, with a loss of more than 200 dead, they returned to their homes.

"Another instance. A youth of the tribe Shala wounds a hare; the wounded hare runs to a shepherd of the tribe Gasha, who kills it. The sportsman comes to take the hare, but the shepherd will not give it up, saying that he has killed it. The sportsman thereupon kills the shepherd and flees; some of the tribe of the shepherd, who happen to be there, run and catch and kill the sportsman. The next day both tribes fight; two fall dead, and four are wounded. The Gasha are wroth, and set forth to Molic, the Shala village of the sportsman, where they set fire to twenty houses, and kill fourteen of the inhabitants. Then a third tribe, the Krinitzani, interpose to make peace, and place both tribes in bessa for four days; the Gasha will not make the bessa, but a second time go to the said village, and set on fire the still remaining fifteen houses. In this conflagration twenty more fall dead, and as many wounded. What steps the Shala and Krinitzani now take with the Gasha remain to be seen.

"For such a blood-shedding the monastery of Détchani pays dearly. In 1844, when the Malesians fought with the Istinitzans, the monks were obliged to give the Malesians 1,000 okas of raki (brandy), to drink and to wash their wounds; and now, in this year 1851, so many dying on account of one hare, the Arnaouts are continually running with cans to the monastery, crying, 'Give raki.'"

Describing the condition of the monastery, he says:—

"As regards Church-books this sacred house is in a very needy condition; it has scarcely the necessary books, and it is also wanting in robes for the divine service. Each church that is to be found in the neighbourhood has a robe from Détchani, not only in the nearer, but also in the more remote nahias—in Vassoiëvic, in Kutchi, Plava, Gusinïé. The popes in these places are, for the most part, scholars from Détchani, and each is glad to bring away a robe or a book. The caloyers have deprived themselves of almost everything through their endeavours to enlighten the poor of their nation, their sole aim being

to maintain the people in the true religion. It is grievous to think of the position of the Détchani caloyers, left as they are, without any means of defending this marvellous Serbian imperial *zadūshbina* (work for the soul) from the violence of the Arnaouts. The Serbian people—adamantine in the true faith, though robbed of their freedom and stripped of their substance to the bone—seeing that the caloyers of Détchani, not having whereon to live, may be a second time obliged to disperse, spare from their own mouths and from the mouths of their little children, and come with the utmost zeal to the aid of the monastery. Every year the caloyers of Détchani visit the nahias of Novi Bazaar, Petch, Diakovo, Prizren, Skopia, Kóssovo, Prishtina, Vuchitern, Vrana, Leskovac, and Nish. In the villages where there are no schools—there are none even in the towns (1852)—they teach the children to cross themselves and say 'Our Father,' confirming the people in the true religion; where there are young and ignorant priests they assist them to perform the service; they strengthen the people that they despair not, and advise them to be obedient to the authorities, assuring them that 'the illustrious Porte, with its clear eyes, will look with graciousness even on the distant Serbian nation, and by day and night will ward off from them the violence of the Arnaouts.' While doing this the caloyers collect alms from the people, which they carry to the monastery for their support and defence. With the money thus raised they pay haratch and poresa (tax); with this they give dues to pashas, agas, and spahis; with this they entertain all guests, pashas and other great people, who often come with from 50 to 100 horsemen to the monastery to be housed and feasted; with this they must repair the injuries committed by the Arnaouts, entertain stranger and traveller, rich and poor, comfort the wretched and needy. Thus is maintained the famous monastery of High Détchani, which now stands in the midst of the Arnaouts."

D.

TABLE OF DATES OF LEADING EVENTS IN SERBIAN HISTORY.

Serbs settle in Mœsia, in reign of Emperor Heraclius . . . 7th century

Serb lands ruled by great zupans, some of them independent of Byzance . . . . . 9th century

Michael, zupan of Zeta, receives crown from Rome about 1078
Némania unites zupanias into one state . . about 1162
Sava consecrated first archbishop of Serbian Church . . 1221
Stephan Némanjic Pervovenchani, first crowned King of Serbia 1222
Death of Czar Stephan Dūshan on the march to Constantinople 1355
(Turks take Adrianople, 1363.)

Battle of Kóssovo. Fall of last Serbian Czar . . . 1389
(Turks take Constantinople, 1453.)

Serbia overrun by Turks, and Serbs take refuge in Hungary, under "despots" of their own nation 1459
(Fall of Bosnian kingdom, 1463.)
(Battle of Mohacs, 1526.)
(Turks repulsed from Vienna, 1683.)

Emigration from Old Serbia, headed by Arsenius Tsernoïevitch 1690
Last Serbian despot, George Brancovic, dies in Austrian prison at Eger 1711
Peace of Passarovic confirms to Austria the conquests of Prince Eugene from the Turks in Serbia 1718
After various vicissitudes, Serbia again given over to Turks in Peace of Shistova 1791
Serb peasants rise under leadership of Kara George . . 1804
Terms obtained for Serbia by Russia, in Peace of Bucharest May, 1812
Turks regain possession of Serbia, and Kara George flees into Austria 1813
Serbians rise under Milosh Obrenovic 1815
Milosh declared knez (prince) by National Skoopshina at Belgrade 1817
Convention of Ackerman confirms Treaty of Bucharest . . 1826
Treaty of Adrianople, after Russian war with Turkey . . 1829
Hattischeriff of Sultan Mahmoud, among other stipulations, restricts Turks to fortress, and permits Serbians to elect bishops and metropolitans of their own nation . . . 1830
Serbian constitution declared in National Skoopshina . . 1835
Milosh compelled to abdicate 1839
Michael Obrenovic, son of Milosh, leaves the country, and Alexander Kara Georgevic is elected knez 1842
Milosh recalled 1858

Death of Milosh, and accession of his son, Michael Obrenovic 1860
Bombardment of town of Belgrade by the Turkish garrison in the fortress . . . . . June, 1862
Turks compelled to evacuate inland fortresses, retaining those on Danube and Save . . . . . autumn, 1862
Turks evacuate remaining fortresses 1867
Assassination of Prince Michael . . . . . 29 May, 1868
Proclamation of New Serbian constitution 1869
Accession of Prince Milan Obrenovic IV. 1872

E.

TABLE OF DATES OF LEADING EVENTS IN HISTORY OF THE SERBS IN MONTENEGRO, SINCE THE BREAKING-UP OF THE CZARDOM.

Knez Balsha was ruling independently in Zeta, after death of Czar Dūshan 1360
George Balshitch lost Durazzo, Alessio, and later, Scodra, to the Venetians . . . . . died 1405
Ivan Tsernoïevic, after destroying fortress of Zabliak, establishes his seat in Cetinje, and builds church and monastery 1485
His son and successor George retires to Venice, leaving the government of the mountain in the hands of the chief families, presided over by the metropolitan, or vladika . 1516
Montenegro ruled by vladikas of various families . 1516—1697
By vladikas of family Petrovic Nïegūsh . . . . 1697—1851
Danilo Petrovic of Niegūsh recognised as knez (prince) by Russia 1852
Prince Nicholas, his nephew, succeeds 1860

GLOSSARY.

Bessa, truce.
Buyourdi, Turkish passport.
B'rda or *Berda*, rocky mountain.
Cucuruz, Indian corn.
Chardak, open gallery, or balcony.
Chitankas, Serbian school-reading books.
Dobro doshli, you are welcome.
Deevi, giants.
Firman, Sultan's order.
Gora, wooded hill.
Grad, fortress.
Gusla, one-stringed guitar.
Haratch, tribute.
Haïduk, robber outlaw.
Hodgia, teacher.
Icon, sacred picture.
Kodgia bashi, name given to representative of Christian community in Turkish town.
Medjliss, Turkish council.
Poljé, plain.
Pravoslav, Orthodox.
Plānina, forest mountain.
Prestol, altar, throne.
Primorje, sea-coast.
Rïeka, river.
Sābor, parliament.
Shuma, forest.
Strooka, Montenegrīne plaid.
Soko, falcon.
Svéta Gora (Holy Mountain), Mount Athos.
Sūd, judgment.
Stareshina, house-father.
Skoopshina, national assembly of the principality of Serbia.
Teskeré, Turkish passport.
Verh, *Vrh*, mountain-top.
Zaptić, Turkish guard, police.
Zélena plánina, green forest mountain.
Zupa, sunny land, district.
Zupan, governor of zupa, earliest title of Serbian rulers.

THE END.

PRINTED BY VIRTUE AND CO., LIMITED, CITY ROAD, LONDON.

Eleventh Thousand.

MEMOIR OF

NORMAN MACLEOD, D.D.

BY HIS BROTHER, DONALD MACLEOD, D.D.,

One of Her Majesty's Chaplains.

With Portraits and numerous Illustrations, 2 vols. demy 8vo, 26s.

TIMES.

"We once more commend to our readers a work which is a fitting monument, erected with the true self-forgetfulness of a loving brother and a faithful biographer; and which will leave the abiding impression that in Norman Macleod all who knew him mourn a devoted, gallant and delightful friend, and his Church and country lost a magnificent champion of the good, the noble, and the true."

PALL MALL GAZETTE.

"Mr. Donald Macleod has done his work of compiling this memoir of his justly-celebrated brother with care and good taste. The introductory chapters give an interesting glimpse of a state of life and manners that is now well-nigh forgotten."

SATURDAY REVIEW.

"There is in this memoir a sense of vivid reality and of close personal contact, which is a rare quality in this branch of literature."

SPECTATOR.

"A memoir worthy of the subject. It may well do for Scotland what Dr. Stanley's Life of Arnold did for England."

ATHENÆUM.

"There is throughout these volumes a freedom from cant and sentimentality that is rare in the biography of a popular divine."

BLACKWOOD'S MAGAZINE.

"This book is a portrait, and it is so well done that it may be taken as an example by writers who have such a delicate piece of work in hand. . . . That a man so free in thought, so bold in speech, so broad in charity, should be at the same time so simply devout, full of all the tremblings of the tenderest piety, is a lesson and example to us all."

CHURCH QUARTERLY REVIEW.

"A really good book. . . . We would venture earnestly to commend it to the consideration of the English clergy. . . . Brave and tender, manful and simple, profoundly susceptible of enjoyment, but never preferring it to duty; overflowing with love, yet always chivalrous for truth; full of power, full of labour, full of honour, he has died, and has bequeathed to us, for a study which we hope will reach far beyond the bounds of his communion and denomination, the portrait of a great orator and pastor and a true and noble-hearted man."

WESTMINSTER REVIEW.

"The life of a thorough man . . . with boundless fun there is always strong sense and real earnestness."

DALDY, ISBISTER & CO., 56, LUDGATE HILL, LONDON.

BISHOP THIRLWALL'S
LITERARY AND THEOLOGICAL REMAINS.

EDITED BY THE REV. CANON PEROWNE.

Vols. I. and II., CHARGES. Demy 8vo, 32s.

TIMES.

"Bishop Thirlwall was not only foremost in the intellectual ranks of the clergy, he was, by almost universal consent, foremost in the intelligence of Great Britain. . . . . In these "Remains" of his authorship, as they are fitly called, there is something so peculiarly his own, so transcendently beyond and beside the utterances of any other prelate or pastor of his time, that, instead of complaining we have not more, we may be thankful that we have gained so much. . . . The volumes form the most complete record that exists, and the best manual that a theological student could peruse, of English ecclesiastical history during this memorable epoch."

STANDARD.

"Taken together they form a complete commentary on the ecclesiastical history of the present reign, nor is there a single question of importance which has arisen during that period which they do not notice and elucidate. Their literary merit is remarkable, and to all lovers of conciseness, purity, and elegance they must appear delightful."

ACADEMY.

"Almost every sentence is worthy of study and regard. The time may yet come when these remains will take a place in Anglican literature beside the 'Ecclesiastical Polity' of Hooker, the 'Liberty of Prophesying' of Jeremy Taylor, or the 'Sermons' of Bishop Butler."

GUARDIAN.

"We commend these volumes to the study of all who wish to rise above the strife of words into a serener region."

RECORD.

"These Charges embrace all the chief points which have agitated the church during the last thirty years. A calm, impartial, judicial view of these occurrences is of inestimable value. It will be abundantly furnished in these two volumes, which ought to be carefully and thoughtfully studied by every churchman who would attempt to realise the dangers of our present position."

INQUIRER.

"A fresh perusal of these remarkable charges will only deepen the impression of their extraordinary ability and extensive learning, and of their permanent value as a contribution to the history of recent theological controversy."

Vol. III., MISCELLANIES, will be published immediately.

DALDY, ISBISTER, & CO., 56, LUDGATE HILL, LONDON.

V.4